

Table of Contents

[When Will We Stand Before God](#)

[Let Us Become the True Sons and Daughters of the True Father](#)

[Let Us Join in the Pursuit of the Homeland](#)

[The Path, Its Purpose and Value](#)

[Let Us Become the Brides Who Reclaim What Was Lost to Jesus](#)

[Let Us Establish the Glorious Original Homeland](#)

[Let Us Restore God's Kingdom and His Righteousness](#)

[Let Us Become a True Member of Jesus' Family](#)

[Let Us Not Become a Betrayer of God's Will](#)

[Let Us Become the Ones Who Can Understand God's Sorrow](#)

[The Providential Life of Jesus and Its Victorious Purpose](#)

[Let Us Understand the True Path and Discern the Side Path](#)

[God's Power is Realized Where One Heart and One Will Have Been Realized](#)

[Let Us Celebrate Christmas on Behalf of Heaven](#)

[The Meaning of the Trinity](#)

[Heaven is Calling Us](#)

[Where is the Refuge in Which Heaven Can Dwell?](#)

[Let Us Climb Over the Hill of Historical Misfortune](#)

[Let's Be the Person Who Has the Heart of Jesus Christ](#)

[Let Us Be the People Who Attend God](#)

[Let Us Be Israel, the Chosen People of God](#)

[When Will We Stand Before God?](#)

[Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea - 1957 September 8th Sunday](#)

[Bible reading](#)

[Prayer](#)

[Sermon introduction and title](#)

[The Attitude of the True Men and Women of Faith
Who must Stand Before the Father](#)

[The Way to Remove Doubts - Courageous Faith](#)

[The Words of Jesus, Who Penetrated the Historical Barrier of Doubt](#)

[The Path to Connect to God](#)

[The Standard of the Faith Through Which One Can Meet God](#)

[True People of Faith Are Not Influenced by the Evil Environment](#)

[To Become the True Sons and Daughters Who Can Stand Before God](#)

[Closing Prayer](#)

John 3:1-21

There was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews. ² This man came to Jesus by night and said to Him, “Rabbi, we know that You are a teacher come from God; for no one can do these signs that You do unless God is with him.” ³ Jesus answered and said to him, “Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.”

⁴ Nicodemus said to Him, “How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother’s womb and be born?”

⁵ Jesus answered, “Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. ⁶ That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. ⁷ Do not marvel that I said to you, ‘You must be born again.’ ⁸ The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear the sound of it, but cannot tell where it comes from and where it goes. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit.”

⁹ Nicodemus answered and said to Him, “How can these things be?”

¹⁰ Jesus answered and said to him, “Are you the teacher of Israel, and do not know these things? ¹¹ Most assuredly, I say to you, We speak what We know and testify what We have seen, and you do not receive Our witness. ¹² If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things? ¹³ No one has ascended to heaven but He who came down from heaven, that is, the Son of Man who is in heaven. ¹⁴ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up, ¹⁵ that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have eternal life. ¹⁶ For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life. ¹⁷ For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved.

¹⁸ “He who believes in Him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. ¹⁹ And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. ²⁰ For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed. ²¹ But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in God.” (NKJV Bible)

Prayer

Please read for me

Father of compassion! Please appear in this garden of death with the light of life. Father of love! Please manifest Yourself in this wilderness, which is like a barren land. Father of glory! Please appear in the spirits who are desiccated with hunger and thirst with the grace of glory. Father of capabilities, please gather the lives that have been in death, and let this be the hour they can kneel down before Your holy altar.

Allow us to awaken these people, who are fast asleep. Please let sons and daughters arise who can awaken humanity, which is fast asleep and deep in confusion. By doing so, we earnestly hope You will let the gathering sons and daughters raise the signal light of life high and lead the people to the Father. At the same time let the day of joy come when they can guide humanity to the Father.

We have come before Your knees, so please allow us to reflect upon ourselves and examine whether we are prostrating before You with purified hearts. If there is some flaw in us that is not in accordance with the Father's will, then Father, please shine the light of life upon our minds and allow us to repent. Please command our bodies with the power of the sacred spirit to produce the work of resurrection so that we may be liberated from sin.

Father, please allow this to be a time when each of us can be responsible before You, as well as solidify the bond with You and inherit the eternal, unfinished work of the Father. On the basis of this, please allow us to understand all the situations that have penetrated deeply into the Father's heart. Please impart an internal mission to each person who is gathered here.

Father, please forgive all the things we have done in the past week that are not acceptable to You. If we still have minds and hearts that do not please You as we prostrate before You, then please inspect us with fire-lit eyes. We hope that You will allow us to make frank reports to You in this hour. Understanding our own faults, let us repent before the Father.

Please work equally with the sons and daughters who are scattered all across the countryside today and are fighting to uphold the torch of truth. Let Your hands fall upon their heads and fill their minds and bodies that they may be guided to pioneer the dark environment.

Please do not let the words of life proclaimed under Your guidance merely fall upon the ground. Please allow the sons and daughters who were in darkness to receive the grace of resurrection based on the manifested words of the Father. We sincerely wish that You will elevate these sons and daughters to be the keepers of the life of this people. Allow them to lead exemplary lives amid the grace of joy.

We earnestly entreat that You will bestow equal grace upon the sons and daughters who are building lonely altars in the countryside, all the altars gathered in Your name. By doing this, please allow the immediate dawning of the day of happiness when we can unite in the sphere of Heaven's ideology and move toward the one world, the one will and the one purpose.

Hoping that You will govern us completely from the beginning to the end of the hour, we pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

The title of the speech I want to contemplate upon with you is, "When Will We Stand Before God?" I will speak briefly upon this topic.

The Attitude of the True Men and Women of Faith Who must Stand Before the Father

No matter how great human beings on earth claim to be, they have been born into the fallen lineage. In other words, they have original sin. For this reason, humankind has been plagued by a history of crime until now. In this world or universe, humankind is undergoing a course of conflict waged against evil in which they do not have clear ideas about things. As we go forward, looking at the one day of hope, you must have experienced in your daily life that countless wilderness conditions are blocking the way.

This being the case, you probably all know clearly that the question of how to become free of this kind of environment is what good and conscientious people have been yearning for throughout the course of history. Nonetheless, in order for us to become better today than tomorrow, we must pull God into the sphere of our lives in absolute, substantial reality. In other words, we are not to conceptualize His Deity only in logic or concept. We must come to know Him as a real and tangible Deity in our lives. This is a crucial issue for us, the people of faith.

Because human beings fell, the path of having to liberate themselves from the fate of the fall lies before them. Although until now countless prophets and enlightened men have exhausted their sincere hearts, patience and utmost effort for the sake of the path mankind must walk, that path has not been traveled to the end yet. It remains as the fateful, universal path.

Moreover, the barriers of sin human beings have established is not just comprised of one or two. They are so many that they block our path endlessly. Yet we are in the position to dismantle and cross over them all.

Standing in this position, humankind has come forward adoring this subject of faith, the absolute Deity. Yet they have come to realize that there are many facts about this being that they do not know. Therefore, you are not to understand the substantial existence of the Deity in obscure concepts. Similarly, it would be unreasonable to fathom the actual existence of God only in logical terms. This is because the Deity does not dwell merely inside the realm of logic. Can faith based on logical understanding of the Deity guide our lives and help us to attain perfection as the eternal embodiment of life? We find that there are many problems with this.

What must we do, we who are living in this kind of environment, to go before the true Lord and Father? We must understand that our desire to go before the Father is the historical hope of humankind. At the same time, it is the purpose of God's dispensation.

What then blocks our path as we go in search of God and seek the road of faith? First, without you being aware of the cause, doubt that springs from within will block the path before you. Moreover, the test of sin will block your way. The power of death that takes you by surprise will block the road. We must cross over this pass of doubt, the pass of sin, and the pass of death.

Humanity has harbored hope that each of them might be linked to the eternal ideal, and that this linked relationship will rule over their lives and govern their purpose. Furthermore, human beings have unconsciously been longing for the one standard that can forge this eternal relationship. Human beings must pass through this kind of course.

Moreover, you have been longing to experience the actual existence of God in the sphere of your life. You have been yearning to meet with the substantial embodiment of God. However, when you try to set yourself to following that embodiment of God as the subject of faith, many things will arise that provoke doubt. Even if this takes place, you must never fall victim to the conditions of doubt, and you must pass over it. You must feel that you are under the huge shadow of death.

What then are you to do after feeling this? You cannot walk a true path of faith if you only hold this in your hearts. That is no way to bring a solution to these problems. If you acknowledge that God exists, then you must remain as the object of faith who can honestly bring out all of your doubts and place them before God. Moreover, you must be able to frankly reveal all the hardships you suffer because of your own sinfulness. In other words, you should reveal everything from your personal sins to the sins of the lineage you have inherited.

Not only that, you must overcome the situation of stagnating in the realm of death where you are powerless. You have done this in spite of the fact that you have the fate to fight with everything that blocks your path, in spite of the fact that you must be taking steps forward toward the eternal world of hope, in spite of the fact that you must enter the promised Kingdom of Heaven where you can feel the eternal ideals of life.

The Way to Remove Doubts - Courageous Faith

If you now have the desire to find God the Father, then you must throw away all the internal contents of doubt, sin and death that you have kept in yourselves until now. You cannot build a relationship with God and goodness in the position you have continued in until now and in the fallen environment linked with the history of sin. The environment which will allow you to become good is not this kind of environment. It is a new environment.

What then must you do to get out of this environment? You must have an earnest heart that cries out, "Father, since I am this inadequate, please receive me." If such a heart securely settles in your minds, then you can enter the world of eternal life.

You must be able to expose the doubt that you have attained from your surrounding environment and say, "Father, please remove this from my mind and body." You must have the courage to fully entrust the Father with yourself, your enslavement by sin. You must at least establish that mind-set at the center of your heart. Otherwise, you cannot walk the path of faith.

When God comes seeking us, the condition He puts forward is faith. Humankind must use faith to forget all about themselves, destroy the environment that causes doubt, and create the environment that induces faith. We must bring order to the sinful environment, make an environment of goodness, demolish the environment of death, and build an environment of life.

After completing all these things in God's place, you can sing of His limitless glory centered on His love. You can personally manifest the authority of God. Mankind's minds have been moved while looking forward to that one day. No one can deny this fact.

We must today ruthlessly dissolve the sinful environment in which we dwell. Moreover, we must put forward all that we have, able to explain all the doubts that we had until now concerning the relationship we had with the Father. We must obliterate all the sinful elements we have possessed until now. We must possess the standard of faith that can bring liberation from the powers of death.

What must we do to achieve this? You must find the road that can explain the doubts you have. You must find the path that will lead you toward life. If such a path did not exist in the human world, God could not come to us. If God is an actual being who stimulates one's mind so that one can recognize one's mistakes and repent, then you must without fail set the standard of the ultimate hope, life and human ethics that God desires. The day this can be done, the concluding period of history, must inevitably come some day.

How much thought have you given to this fateful, universal road? In reality you live in an environment today where you can become doubtful about the universe, this society, the world, and even about yourselves.

The central being who can bring the solution to all these problems is God. Moreover, God is also the only person who knows everything about which you are curious. He is the only absolute being who can satisfy your curiosity.

Therefore, you must put all these universal doubts connected to you on your shoulders and have the bravery to hand them all over to God. You must say, "God. I have come with all doubts of the universe. If there is a heavenly relationship between You and me, then I trust that You will not abandon me. Please accept all these doubts and bring resolution to them." If there is someone who is leading a life of difficult conflict to resolve this situation, thinking that doing so is the duty of his faith, then even if he is alone, in the end he can surpass the average people of faith.

When we are trying to cast away the meddling of Satan, who blocks the path of goodness and opens the path of evil, when we are trying to pioneer on the individual level toward the goal of victory, then we must truthfully divulge all of our doubts to the subject of our faith. The act of divulging is a sacred thing. When you possess the sincerity that can challenge the universal limits of the consciousness you encounter and call out, "Father! Father!" then the Father must face you. God has the responsibility to deal with people like that.

Truth never violates the heavenly principles, and God never forsakes truth. Therefore, to resolve all the things that bring doubt in your mind, you must have the determination to cling to God and appeal with a heart of devotion, loyalty and utmost sincerity.

If this doubt is not cast away, there is no way that we can destroy the road of sin. No matter how much you were moved and inspired, if explanations are not given to remove your doubts, you can fall down again.

The Words of Jesus, Who Penetrated the Historical Barrier of Doubt

When we reflect on the origin of the fall, Adam and Eve fell because of doubt. Accordingly, if there is doubt in us in the course of restoration, then we must remove it. You must become courageous and determined so that you can bravely go before God to clarify the question.

Humankind has been striving hard to find answers to many questions concerning life and the universe. However, until now they could not find complete answers to their questions. Now if someone appears on earth who challenges the questions and totally exerts himself to find the answers with loyalty toward Heaven, God will raise him up and provide explanations to his questions.

During the long history, many prophets have come to reveal the secrets of the heavenly principles. However, the questions that have aroused the curiosity of humanity have not been answered in full. Therefore, Jesus had to come to give explanations for these universal questions. He had to come to resolve the sins of men. He had to come to solve the question of death.

Jesus was the only person who could provide solutions to these questions, to death, and to the sins of humanity. Moreover, more than anyone else, Jesus lived a truthful life for the sake of God. He transcended himself and tried to put the universal doubts to rest. Transcending his own glory, he worked hard for the sake of the glory of the universe. Without looking after himself, he sacrificed endlessly to fulfill the will of God before passing away.

By virtue of this consistent heart and lifestyle, Jesus Christ was elevated before Heaven as the foremost vanguard, representing history. Jesus cast aside the historical walls of doubt and confidently cried out, "Believe in me."

Why were the words of Jesus "Believe in me," set as the standard of faith? Jesus understood that it would take time to give explanations to put all doubts to rest. He put it in simple terms and said those words with the plan to introduce the road that would naturally lead people to realization.

Jesus not only understood the affairs of the human world; he also understood about the world in Heaven. This is the reason he said, "If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things?" (John 3:12) There is no way to cross the pass of doubt only with the words of men. We can resolve all doubt only through the words of Heaven.

When can we listen to the words of Heaven? That will be in the Last Days, which humanity has sought, the day of ultimate judgment about which Christianity talks. God has been guiding the dispensation of restoration based upon that time. However, when new words appear on earth which can remove all conditions and elements of doubt, death and sin, the problem is whether you have become someone who can receive them.

If you want to receive the words, then you must display your utmost loyalty for the sake of Jesus, just as Jesus displayed his utmost loyalty for the sake of Heaven. Moreover, you should understand that in the same way you need some vessel to hold the gift you are about to receive, when the valuable words which can explain all the doubts appear, you must have already become people who can receive them.

The Path to Connect to God

With what then can we receive these words? It is nothing other than with your devotion and loyalty. As Jesus practiced the utmost loyalty toward Heaven, you must also be loyal to Heaven and Jesus on behalf of the 6,000-year history. If you cannot become like this, then you can never step forward into the era when comprehensive explanations are given.

What kind of words then are these words of explanation? They will emerge as new words you have never heard before. These words will appear as the words that can explain away all doubt on the individual level and provide explanations for the questions concerning the world and the universe.

Moreover, what kind of system do these words have? It is difficult to express this in a few words, but to speak generally, they are the words that have the detailed contents which can explain the history of doubt passed down for 6,000 years.

In reality, such specific words will emerge in the future era. When we apply those future words to individuals, they will emerge as the words that can dominate our living environment. Furthermore, through those words, our lives can develop a close relationship with the governing authority of the Absolute Being of the eternal world. Those words must contain these specific contents. When we become united with the words which are in oneness with God, then no doubt, death or sin can infiltrate that place of unity.

Moreover, those words must become the absolute words that can bring our faith to perfection. They must be words which can enable us to pursue absolute goodness and feel eternal life.

When we examine the history of mankind's search for truth, the universe was the first object of their investigation. In other words, humankind has been groping with the question, "What is this universe?" Next, they have been making inquiries centered on human beings. In other words, they have been groping with the question, "What is a human being?" Similarly, until now, humankind has been searching for the truth centering on reason. Yet is human rationality perfect? It is not. Rationality alone cannot achieve completeness. Furthermore, that rationality cannot help humankind raise the standard of absolute values. It cannot become the eternal ideology of human life.

Humankind had no choice but to recognize the Absolute Being, the Divinity, in religious terms. However, that was a humanistic Divinity whose purpose was to allow humankind to beg for forgiveness of their sins. It could not become a Divinity who transcends logic and makes a relationship with each human being. Strictly speaking, it was a Divinity based on human thought. Such a perspective on Divinity cannot be a perfect one.

True believers leaped a step beyond this position and came to recognize the Absolute Divinity. However, even as they recognized the Absolute Divinity, they could not make any actual relationship with the Deity in their life of faith. They merely remained in a state of logic. They could not solve the problems of how to feel the actual existence of the transcendent Divinity, and how the substantial existence of the Divinity could develop a relationship with them.

We must possess the ideology that can solve these problems. Moreover, this ideology must be able to represent the ideology of the universe, the value of human reason, human life, and finally, the ideology of the Absolute Being, the Divinity. That ideology must become linked to us. This cannot be achieved through some expression by human beings. This cannot be achieved by the cultivation of human character alone.

The Standard of the Faith Through Which One Can Meet God

Since we have been born within the realm of the new ideology of the heavenly principles, we have to find the universal ideology during our life. We must understand that Jesus passed through the ideology of the Divinity. We must believe and understand as a matter of course that Jesus stands on the highest standard of conscience and goodness, and that he is the representative of the entire character of God.

Why have we not become like Jesus? It is because, no matter what we do now, the environment we are in is rushing toward us powerfully. It is the force that oppresses our minds, which wants to accomplish something. People are ignorant of this fact. Moreover, even if our conscience is heading toward the highest good, in other words, toward the substantial existence of the Absolute Being, our mind cannot carry actions out smoothly. Why is that? It is because, as a ramification of the fall, this world has become a world of sinfulness.

The power of darkness, which is more powerful than the power of our minds, is oppressing our original minds and forcing us down. In Christian churches, they call this power of darkness "Satan." We cannot but think about how to break through this power of darkness.

The power of darkness and the evil elements in our bodies are dragging us to the world of death by causing doubt and by causing us to carry out sinful actions. We must cultivate an environment that can obstruct them and push them away. The religion that is trying to achieve this is Christianity.

Thus, Jesus told us, "Believe in me," in the same manner as he had a firm belief in God. Although that "me" was something only Jesus accomplished, who can produce such individuals and initiate a movement to multiply this in the human world? This cannot be done with human power. God must do it. Nonetheless, this is where man's faith is needed. In other words, we must believe in God and march forward in the same way that Jesus chased the forces of darkness out of his surroundings by belief in God. Then, although Satan appears momentarily in the place where we are moving, eventually Heaven will come forward and defeat Satan. Jesus set the conditions of faith to determine this one standard.

To set the conditions of faith, to what level must we believe? You must not be content with just believing to the extent of your imagination. You are not just to believe to the extent that your thoughts can reach. People do not have the exemplary level of faith in this world today. If you believe for the sake of the substantial embodiment of the Divinity, then you have to set the standard of faith that can compare with the value of the great and lofty God.

To what extent then does the faith of the human beings of the present age reach? The extent of that faith is very low, as shown by the words of Jesus: "If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things?" (John 3:12) Similarly, Jesus spoke in very pessimistic terms about the faith of men. Can the people who are of the faith today set the absolute standard of faith? This is the problem.

Until today, Christianity believed in God only as a being inside the Bible. However, even within God, there is faith. As long as God has the infinite idea of creation, He has the conviction to fulfill this idea. That is something in which even God believes. Therefore, we must pursue infinite faith. If we possess such faith, then we can believe in all the words in the Bible.

Moreover, only when you can believe in all the words in the Bible can you think about the words of truth that even Jesus could not reveal while he was on the earth. Only by discovering in this way the parts that Jesus could not talk about, can you climb over the hill of universal doubt. You can then comfort the ancestors who have passed through universal death, tribulation and the universal history of sin.

Although you believe in the Lord, the subject of faith, you must not stop at just believing in Jesus. Based on the condition of believing in Jesus, you are to put your eternal life at stake and develop a relationship of faith with Jesus. On the foundation of having developed a relationship of faith with Jesus, you are to feel the substantial existence of God. If you genuinely believe in Jesus, then you can accomplish these things.

This will bring infinite progress to people who are searching for the course of limitless faith. The average Christians of today are not aware of this. Similarly, you must understand that God is waiting for true men of faith who are captivated by this idea of infinite faith. They are the hope for the realization of the Kingdom of Heaven.

True People of Faith Are Not Influenced by the Evil Environment

Now you must understand that you should be able to meet the conditions of life in your course of faith. You have to solidly pave such a path, because you must become connected to Heaven's secrets. After passing through that, you have to cross the pass of doubt, the pass of sin, the pass of death, and the pass of all desires based on evil.

After crossing over all these passes, what is then to be done? We must then attend God. We must invite Him into our hearts, He who is the subject of goodness and life. This is the same state as that which Jesus spoke about, "At that day you will know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you." (John 14:20)

How wonderful it is to believe in the Creator, who has infinite desires, and to be at ease after inviting Him into our hearts. You must understand that this is what God wants from us.

The facts of spirit world are so many that you cannot record them all, even in many thousands of volumes of books. Because only a small part of spirit world has been shown to humankind until now, there is no way to explain spirit world with the books that are available now.

When you ask the question whether the words recorded in the Bible include the entire course of faith and have the content to restore the entire value, although some people might curse me for this, I would say no. God has taught men to believe in Jesus as a condition of faith and performed all kinds of works to make it possible for them to believe in him as the most valuable person.

As we believe in Jesus and build a relationship with him, God can more directly govern our lives. By being dominated by God, we can become connected to His value in the position of His object, and we can develop a relationship of heart with Him. Similarly, we can manifest the truth of God in our lives, and we can possess the elements that are reciprocal to the truth of God.

Eventually, we must build the living environment that can unite all doctrines, ideologies and all peoples. We can have the hope of goodness, the life of goodness, and the absolute value of goodness only after entering that sphere of life. If humanity stands in this position, then God can appear not only as the God of some specially chosen people, but as the God of all humanity. If you do not achieve this while you are alive, then you cannot become children of God's direct lineage.

You have already embarked upon a road that does not categorize you as strangers. You are already walking this road. You are conducting your life of faith by placing your standard of faith in the personality of the universal Creator, Lord. When you reach this standard of faith, all evil elements will disappear from you. When that happens, you can digest everything in this world.

A true thing is not influenced by evil, even when it coexists with it. Therefore, no matter how evil the environment is, if you become the true sons and daughters of God, you will not be dominated by that environment. If you do not become such true people of faith, then you will not be able to face the heavenly principles, and you will not be able to go before God.

Why did Jesus call himself the only begotten son of God? Jesus put forth such difficult conditions of faith so that he could give people the benefit of being able to instantaneously make the leap once they believed. If humankind believes in Jesus with infinite faith and calls out toward Heaven with a sincere heart, then its faith can grow by leaps and bounds.

The higher the faith of you who are headed toward the center of Heaven, the more spirit world can work through you. If you possess the heart of infinite faith, you will be able to instantaneously feel the reality of the world that transcends the senses, as well as the facts of this universe, beyond your imagination. Yet humankind has lost all these amazing things.

When we believe that the attitude of faith is to progress infinitely, in the Last Days we must conduct the great universal battle to prevail over those who are asserting a faith that remains only within some limited sphere.

To Become the True Sons and Daughters Who Can Stand Before God

When we examine the course of history until now, we find that almost all of the many prophets and sages who came to introduce the new age were driven out. Our ancestors were the ones who drove them out. When Jesus came, the people of Israel disliked and opposed him. They did not know. They thought what they believed in was best. The chosen people at that time judged the dispensation of salvation that represented the universe and the cosmos according to their own whims. Similarly, our ancestors violated the road of heavenly principles. They have committed the mistakes that countless times undermine the works of the heavenly laws.

In the Last Days today, who can then possess one hundred percent faith? You who have embarked upon the battle to chase out sin must stand in that position. With a clear sense of responsibility, standing on that foundation of faith, you must make ceaseless effort to put your faith into action. If you cannot stand in that kind of position, then you cannot stand as the qualified object before the one who comes in the name of the bridegroom with the ideology of infinite love. You will not be able to develop a relationship with God, who commanded that you multiply limitlessly.

When we look at this, sin is the failure to believe. It is sin to not believe in the person whom God has sent. It is sin not to believe his words. Therefore, you must accept the universal ideology of God. You must march forward with unswerving conviction and faith. When you try to go out with such faith, there will arise doubts in your minds that will counter the faith.

This is because the forces of evil are at work in your mind. These forces of evil cause you to feel fear and anxiety. Therefore, you must not conduct a life of faith that gets engulfed by those forces of evil. You have to have the magnanimity that can digest and overcome those things. Because Jesus stood in that position, he did not even try to avoid the burden of the cross. How can anyone criticize Jesus? If someone genuinely believes in God, there is no way he can reproach Jesus.

We must stand in the same position as Jesus to find a new course of faith and travel through it. If we truly travel through a new course of faith, then we can find demonstrative fact in it, facts connected to God and related to God. When that takes place, we can find the road that will bring about the manifestation of the ideals of the Creator, who yearns for unification.

You who have come forward to follow the new path of faith with the determination to risk even your life, if you walk toward the hope of God with absolute belief, then through that course of faith, you can find value on the level of God. You must feel a sense of responsibility while possessing this kind of faith. You must become true apostles who act with this kind of faith. Without becoming like that, there is no way you can stand before the Father. You cannot stand before the Absolute Father as true sons and daughters or as loyal subjects.

Now, with new faith, we must hurdle this world of doubt, this world of death, this world of fear, to stand before the Absolute Father as true sons and daughters. If we understand the content of the faith that Heaven demands, then we must demonstrate this standard and go before Heaven. Without doing that, you can never become the true sons and daughters of God.

You must keep in mind that when you step forward with this kind of faith, you can build an eternal relationship with God. You will enjoy eternal goodness and life, and be eternally liberated from suffering and live in the eternal realm of Heaven.

Prayer

Please read for me

At one time, this world was entrusted to the faith that relies only upon God, but all that has fallen down. After that, the assertion was made that the earth must be claimed back through human reason. However, when we reflect now, it has become an established fact that the will cannot be accomplished through that either. Thus, we cannot but realize that we must rely on both Heaven and men. Heaven and humankind must cooperate.

Father, please do not leave us to be just what we are. We know that in this environment, humanity has had repeated failures as it traveled through the historical course. It cannot be done only with faith, and it cannot be done only by our own effort. We hope that You will give us the universal ideology and truth that can help us transcend ourselves and find the origin of our lives.

We know that while we possess the truth, we must simultaneously also set the standard through which Heaven can descend upon us. Please guide us to enter the position where we can call You "Father" from the position of a sound realization throughout a course of absolute faith.

Jesus told us to seek him in the relationship of a bride and bridegroom. *Shimjung* (heart) allows us to fathom the situation on the internal level. The words of truth also allow us to fathom the situation on the internal level. Please allow us to become connected to the words, and through those words, please allow us to understand truth and heart. Through the ideology of the heart, please guide us to the position where we can understand God's heart. We earnestly make this request.

Father, please allow us to not remain in this extremely narrow environment today. Please allow us not to become so foolish as to become obsessed by trifling matters and lose our comprehensive value as a result.

Father, we wish from the depth of our hearts that You will allow us to adore the great grace of the Father and to behold the heavenly character of the Father. Since that character has not been manifested on earth until now, and since Heaven wants that character to be manifested through us, we hope that You will allow us to move toward You with a greater standard of faith, sincerity and loyalty that agree with that ideology. Please guide us to complete that responsibility.

Father, please bestow the last grace that You planned to allow at this time. Guide us to be victorious and proud before all humanity as the glorious sons and daughters of the Father. Let us receive in our daily lives the Father's entire eternal ideology of faith and let it govern our lives today.

Hoping that You will implant all the words in their minds as the fountain of life, and that You will help these words have an impact on their minds, we prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

[Let Us Become the True Sons and Daughters of the True Father](#)

Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea - 1957 September 15th Sunday

[Bible Reading](#)

[Prayer](#)

[Sermon introduction and title](#)

[God's Hope for Humankind](#)

[The Cause of the Grief and Lamentation of God](#)

[The Position of Existence and the Responsibility of Humankind](#)

[The Purpose of the Coming of Jesus and the Value of the Words of Truth](#)

[God's True Sons and Daughters to Whom Satan Bears Witness](#)

[The Road Through Which the Feelings of Heaven and the Feelings of Men Are Linked Together](#)

[The Ideology of God and the Life of Humankind](#)

[The Condition of Victory that One Attains as True Sons and Daughters](#)

[The Road Humankind Must Travel](#)

[Prayer](#)

[Romans 8:12-30](#)

¹² Therefore, brethren, we are debtors—not to the flesh, to live according to the flesh. ¹³ For if you live according to the flesh you will die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live. ¹⁴ For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. ¹⁵ For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the Spirit of adoption by whom we cry out, “Abba, Father.” ¹⁶ The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God, ¹⁷ and if children, then heirs — heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him, that we may also be glorified together.

¹⁸ For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. ¹⁹ For the earnest expectation of the creation eagerly waits for the revealing of the sons of God. ²⁰ For the creation was subjected to futility, not willingly, but because of Him who subjected it in hope; ²¹ because the creation itself also will be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. ²² For we know that the whole creation groans and labors with birth pangs together until now. ²³ Not only that, but we also who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, eagerly waiting for the adoption, the redemption of our body. ²⁴ For we were saved in this hope, but hope that is seen is not hope; for why does one still hope for what he sees? ²⁵ But if we hope for what we do not see, we eagerly wait for it with perseverance.

²⁶ Likewise the Spirit also helps in our weaknesses. For we do not know what we should pray for as we ought, but the Spirit Himself makes intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. ²⁷ Now He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, because He makes intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

²⁸ And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are the called according to His purpose. ²⁹ For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren. ³⁰ Moreover whom He predestined, these He also called; whom He called, these He also justified; and whom He justified, these He also glorified. (NKJV Bible)

Prayer

Please read for me

Father! We have gathered today before Your knees after fighting for the last week in the locale of evil with the permitted grace in our hearts. Please forgive us, even if we are inadequate.

We could not come with anything to offer to the Father. We have come as the objects of the Father's concerns. Father of compassion, Father of capabilities, Father of love, please do not let us remain as we are now. You must take charge of us.

Millions of satans have surrounded us and are attempting to take our lives. Father, please protect us. Please allow us to be immersed in the deep love of the Father today so that we can sing His glory in our hearts. Father, we sincerely wish that this will be an hour when we can lie prostrate here and make full bows.

We know that during the past week, there were still traces of unacceptable actions in the course of our daily lives. There are many elements that cannot be brought out before the will of the Father. Therefore, Father of compassion, Father of capability, please appear with the authority of victory and allow the hands of recreation to work.

Father! This day is a sacred day. Please give Your blessing to the countless religious groups who are gathering on behalf of the thirty million people. We know that there are lonely sons and daughters who are building concealed altars to fulfill the Father's will and who are now lying prostrate before You. Please grant the same grace upon them, and grant the ultimate grace that You have foretold for the Last Days. By doing so, Father, we wish with utmost earnestness that You will let them build the altar of final victory and establish Your glory on this [3,000-li-long peninsula](#).

Your sons and daughters, who have gathered here, now entrust everything to You, so please accept them as living sacrifices. Guide them so that none may deviate from the Father's will. I sincerely hope that they can become true children who can confidently call the Father their own, even when attacked by Satan.

There are lonely sons and daughters, scattered across the countryside, who are carrying on difficult battles today. Beloved Father, please arouse the Father's power of re-creation wherever they gather, and allow them to testify that they are the sons and daughters of the Father. Now requesting and wishing that Your will may govern all we offer to the Father in this hour, we offer these words of prayer in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

The title of the sermon I want to offer to you is "Let Us Become the True Sons and Daughters of the True Father." I will speak briefly upon this topic.

God's Hope for Humankind

You probably know very well that God, Who created all things, could not abandon this world. Rather, He has been conducting a brutal fight with Satan and has been taking sole responsibility for it until now.

What is the ultimate purpose of God's desire? What does He want? What is the reason He could not forsake humanity, but clings to it even while suffering the historical course of countless sorrows? It is to make it possible to say to humankind that they are His sons and daughters by blood. God has been fighting until now to realize this ideal.

Adam was to attain all the qualifications of the master of all things in that garden of goodness, amid the glory of God and harmony among all things, centering on the love of God. He was to say, "My Father! Please be glorified." Adam lost that significance because of the fall. You have to understand that, for this reason, God longs to hear His original sons and daughters, after the creation of the world, come forward and call out, "Father."

The Father we are calling out to is not one we can call on from the position of sin. Accordingly, we must leave this world of sin and enter the ideal garden of goodness. While that ideal garden is the place where humankind can manifest the glory of God, it is also a world where they can live intoxicated in joy. In other words, it is a world where all things move when human beings move; all things halt when human beings halt. While human beings move and halt together, the Creator God also moves and halts accordingly. It is the ideal garden where the reciprocal relationship between God and man transcends and brings true oneness.

God wanted men to be one with Him like this. Yearning for the time when, after having become one, they could become intoxicated in joy centering on the amazing love, He created that kind of world. However, we know very well today that because of the fall of man, this became mankind's grief, as well as the grief of Heaven. From the fall until now, they have been contributing to the sorrowful history that has been increasing that grief.

What then is the greatest hope of God's dispensation being conducted today in relationship to this earth? It is to re-establish humanity, who now have fallen parents, on the side of God and make it possible for God to proclaim that He is their Father and they are His children. You must clearly realize that ushering in that kind of day is the historical hope of fallen humankind and the natural hope of Heaven.

When you reflect and probe into yourselves after putting yourself before the heavenly laws, you will feel that there never was a time that you achieved harmony centering on the love of God. As true children, you can say, "Father!" You should have led a life of faith governed by Heaven. Yet you will feel that you have failed to do this. Now, centering on one time and hour, you should be able to call God, "My Father!" Changing yourselves and igniting the heart of the Father, you must proceed until you reach the position of making a new parent-child relationship with God centering on love.

The Cause of the Grief and Lamentation of God

You must feel in your minds and daily lives that the Father is exerting Himself to help human beings experience and create the parent-child relationship. Based on what standard would the fulfillment of our ultimate hope, being raised amid the grace of God, come to fruition? This is determined by how much we have lived for the sake of restoring the parent-child relationship between God and mankind on earth. This is the ideology of creation. We can find our worth according to how much we have practiced this in our living environment.

Why is God sorrowful toward the earth? Why is God lamenting over the earth? God is not mourning because of Satan. He is not mourning only because He dislikes evil and there are many sinners. The real source of God's sorrow and lamentation is the fact that He could not say to humanity, "You are My beloved children." He could not hear the voices of these sons and daughters crying out, "My Father." You have to understand that the real sorrow of God is not being able to possess an environment where He can be welcomed.

Today we call out to God, "Father!" However, there are many types of fathers to whom we may call out. There are true fathers and false fathers. This is because humanity has fallen.

The original True Father that humanity must call is the master of eternal life, the center of the ideal, and the center of all human happiness. This is the reason we can cut off the evil that is infiltrating our minds and call Him "Father." When we can carry out the will of the Father in action, there is no additional need for the Kingdom of Heaven. Yet because of the fall of men, we have lost all this. Accordingly, fallen men are placed on the fateful road where they must inevitably seek after the original True Father.

You then must give some thought to the question of what content you have when you are calling the Father. Moreover, you must understand what kind of person is the Father whom you are calling.

The Father that we call "True Father" is the one who has been fighting for 6,000 years without any rest. Persevering through countless difficult passes throughout the course of dispensational history, He has been exerting Himself to find that one person: you. Furthermore, you have to realize that He is the Father who is feeling the greatest sorrow and sadness beyond what any human being on earth can feel. You have to understand that to what degree we feel this is more important than anything else.

If there is someone who calls out, "Father!" out of a true and sincere heart, he will feel the sorrow and sadness of God. The agony of God will be conveyed to that person. When there is an exchange between God and men, when we transcend ourselves to accomplish the great ideology of the heavenly laws, we can finally develop an eternal relationship with God centering on life. You have to experience this state of existence.

You probably feel that, at present, you do not have a perfect relationship with God. However, God and you are connected in heart and in reality in an eternal relationship. There is no way to free oneself from this relationship. Therefore, as you feel these kinds of things, you have to hope for the moment that you can call out, "Father!" from the position of true sons and daughters.

I repeat: the hope of humanity, the hope of all things and the hope of God is for human beings to stand in the position of true children and call out, "Father." Therefore, on earth, as the true children of God, we must break through the fate of restoration. If there is one thing for which we might wish, it is to restore the parent-child relationship with God centering on love.

You must feel that the heartbreaking situation and sorrow of God penetrate deeply into this earth. God's sadness fills and overflows this earth. You must stand in the position of the Father and build the altar of restoration. You are to restore the position of God's son. What must you do? You must love the Father. Being concerned about the Father's situation in His place, you must exert yourself until you can call Him, "My Father!" while you meet heart to heart.

Among the fathers that people call upon, there is another person's father, there is a stepfather, and there is a True Father. Although among the believers of faith today some call God, "Father," often this father is not the True Father, but is either another person's father or a stepfather.

The Position of Existence and the Responsibility of Humankind

This is not God's desire. The wish that God has is for humankind to set all the conditions of restoration and bring to pass the one day when they can call God "True Father." God has been wished for this for 6,000 years. Therefore, you have to understand that God is working hard for this earth. He has been battling for the sake of this earth while crossing an unspeakably miserable course. Now we must attend this Father. We must reflect upon ourselves, before the eternal Father, whether we are leading selfish lives in the position of an enemy.

You who have come searching for the path of ordeals that others avoid! You who have been found after 6,000 years of Heaven's work! As sons and daughters of the True Father, you have to take on the Father's unfinished tasks. You must become the representatives of Heaven who can fight against Satan, even until the end of time. Moreover, for this sake, you should be able to completely present yourself to the Father and say that you can inherit a new mission. In your mind you must envision each step taken by the Father. Even if you cannot take responsibility for all of the Father's suffering and worries, you must be able to attend the Father in your hearts.

What then is the source of the bitterness and grief of God? Christianity today thinks that God dwells in glory, but this is not true. If humankind does not believe in and support Him, then God's will cannot be realized. This is the reason even now God anxiously longs for humankind to fulfill their responsibility. Therefore, you must establish the heavenly laws on this earth, actualize the heavenly kingdom of glory, and materialize God's eternal ideal of goodness in this universe.

No matter how hard God tries to fulfill the will, He cannot do it alone. Moreover, Satan cannot stand in the position of goodness, no matter how hard he tries. Unless humankind saves him, he has no choice but to remain in the position of evil for eternity. This is not true with men. They can become glorified before the Father. On the contrary, they can also stand on the side of Satan and confront Heaven.

Hence, humanity is more fearful than both God and Satan. Without men, God's will cannot be realized. Moreover, without men, Satan's conspiracy also will be frustrated. Similarly, you must understand that the accomplishment of the will or fulfillment of sin rests not with God or Satan. It depends on human beings.

God agonized over human beings as He watched their actions. It is they who must believe in God's ideology regarding the will of Heaven and the ideal world of goodness. It is they who must bring them to pass. You have to understand that this is where God's sorrow and anguish lie.

If there is something we want, then it is calling God "Father" from the position of true sons and daughters. If there is just one person like this among the thirty million

people, a way to their survival will be opened. The universal event will take place centering on that person. The reason is that if there is someone who can represent the people and the universe and call God "True Father," then he can bring out the will of God. We must understand this today. At the same time we understand it, we must also believe in it.

Until now, we also have suffered many difficulties as we passed through the road that is different from the ones upon which others travel. We also have passed through the course of the cross. There must have been circumstances in which angels showed concern over the path you walked, but this is not the problem. The bigger problem is how we can go before the Father, Who has been concerned about our difficulties and situations. Our own sorrows are not the problem. Our sadness, suffering and cross are not the problem. The problem is whether we have truly become the people who deserve to receive comfort for our difficult circumstances thus far, as we go toward the position where the foundation for the greatest victory is laid. This is the position where human ideology and Heaven's ideology come together as one.

What position are we in today that we can call God "True Father"? A true father and true son must have a lineal relationship. We must have the relationship that cannot be separated in any way, the relationship that can naturally bring unity, the relationship built through flesh and blood. When we see from this position, we can learn that we have a lineal relationship with God. This is the reason we can call God "True Father."

Humankind fell. If they had become God's direct children, centering on eternal goodness and the love of Heaven, by fulfilling their responsibilities, could anyone have invaded them and caused them to fall? You have to understand that human beings are the substantial embodiments that possess this kind of hope.

Where are you dwelling today? You dwell in the satanic realm, while you possess the heavenly relationship with God. Even as you have the relationship of direct children that God allowed, you also have the relationship of the fall with Satan.

The Purpose of the Coming of Jesus and the Value of the Words of Truth

Who is the person who is to come to save humankind? That person not only represents humanity; he is also the master who has a relationship with God that can never be severed. The one who came to the earth with this relationship and mission was none other than Jesus Christ. This is why he said he was the son of God while he spread the gospel. Moreover, he said that he was one with God.

This is an amazing proclamation. These are words that cannot be found in average people. Because Jesus Christ came with the lineal relationship with God centering on love, as the unprecedented center of history, he had to create a new history of transition. In this respect it can be said that the flesh and blood of Jesus are the flesh and blood of the Father. Everything about him belonged to the Father. God and Jesus are joined in this unseparable relationship.

Why did Jesus have to be this kind of person? Because fallen humankind was born in the lineage of sin, God had to send one person to this earth who could engraft humankind with the flesh and blood of the Father. Due to this need of the dispensation, Jesus had to come to this earth.

Nonetheless, though Jesus came to this earth, no one believed in him. Thus, Jesus eventually had to bear the cross. On the day before the crucifixion, he held a final banquet with his disciples and said that they had to eat his flesh and blood. What he meant by this is that the minds and bodies of human beings must move and act in unison with the flesh and blood of God. In other words, humankind is to realize the ideal of oneness with God and forge a lineal relationship with God. What Jesus said was that they were to do this with him as the mediator. If these kinds of things are not brought to pass in your sphere of life, then Satan, without hesitation, will make false charges against you.

Human beings should unite in oneness with God, believe in Jesus who came to the earth, and relate to Jesus from the position of a friend. These issues lie with you.

You possess the same blood, flesh, bones, mind and body as Jesus. This becomes the grounds upon which Jesus and human beings can become one. Therefore, just as Jesus united in oneness with God, you must also become one with God and move and act in unison with Him. If this is actually completed, no one can take that away from you, no matter what they do.

Next we must become true sons and daughters who can call God "True Father." Moreover, we must possess the words with which God can call us true children, and the words based upon which He can live with us. In other words, we must develop a true parent-child relationship with God. While we become God's children by lineage, we must also cherish the words of God.

Jesus did not proclaim the words of this earth when he came to this evil world. Jesus' words were words of truth that had not existed until then. They represented a new ideology, different from anything on earth. They were words to introduce reforms.

God's True Sons and Daughters to Whom Satan Bears Witness

Since we are beings who can call God "True Father," we must also be able to speak the words which God possesses. Wherever God's words fall, the realization of goodness takes place. They are the words which give rise to resurrection and re-creation. We must liquidate evil and bring about resurrection. We must possess the words that can execute the power of re-creation.

You must think whether the words you speak today come from you or are the words of the Lord whom you attend. Moreover, you have to think whether you possess the environment that can boast of the words of the Lord.

The words of Jesus can connect with both Heaven and earth. They are the words which must be connected to all created beings. Similarly, when we call out, "Father," we should speak the words that the Father can hear, the words which can represent the will of the Father.

Today there are many kinds of words on this earth. There are words that are truly like words, and words that really cannot be considered words. There are also the words of truth and just plain words. Now we must possess the ultimate words that mankind seeks, the words which are related to the words of Heaven and which can help us become one with all of the creation. Otherwise, we cannot rule over the creation, no matter what we do.

We can say that the fall caused us to lose the words we must understand. Therefore, we must discover where are the words we should possess. In the course of history, countless people have been working hard to restore these words. We must be in accordance with human ethics. At the same time, we must possess the words which can speak on behalf of heavenly laws. You have to feel this kind of reality in your sphere of life.

Next, you have to become true children who can represent the life of the Father. Your life is not something that should begin and end in the present environment. Until now, living things could not free themselves from the historical relationship with the fall, and from the relationship and environment of the society. You have to understand that, in reality, living things are in the position to represent the grace of the universe, the ideology of the past and the ideology of the future.

In your life you have to represent God. In each of your days, you should live in glory, joy and happiness on behalf of God. The distressed heart of the Father tried to achieve the unfinished task of the eldest son, who represents the whole of humanity. He did this even at the cost of his extremely beloved Jesus Christ. Only after you can feel this heart are you proven to be the sons and daughters of God before the earth and Satan.

Even if you are trying to live as the true sons and daughters of God, this evil world is trying to cause you to fall down. You can understand this by observing the complex 6,000-year history of restoration.

Suppose that the dispensation of restoration has been progressing until now, the last era, in the end you have to establish the ideology of living with God. If there is someone who has begun this process, someone who understands what God has been seeking until now, he can comprehend the will God is trying to bring to pass. When he enters deeper into the heart of Jesus, he can feel the heart God invested in the creation, even in a handful of grass. When one encounters this heart, one can understand the heart that God has toward all things. One can even fathom the heart that He feels toward human beings.

After feeling this heart, what kind of person are you? You must be someone who worries and sheds tears about humankind on earth and grieves on behalf of God. You also have to become someone who can sympathize with the tribulations humanity has been suffering during the long course of history.

You have to become someone who can, even for a moment, feel every aspect of the many prophets and sages who took responsibility for God's history of the dispensation on earth. You must feel sympathy for them. Moreover, you have to feel the sorrow God felt at the time of Adam and Eve's fall. You have to become someone who can feel the heart of God, Who mourned when He lost Adam and Eve as well as losing Heaven and earth.

The Road Through Which the Feelings of Heaven and the Feelings of Men Are Linked Together

If there was a person who could uphold the will of the dispensation and alleviate the bitterness of Jesus in the course of history, then God vigorously promoted the will centering on that person. Many people who share sorrow with Him have been exerting themselves.

Noah, who came after Adam, lived for the sake of God's will for 120 years before passing away. His life manifested the ideology of God on earth for 120 years. It connects us with the heart of God today. His life was a testimony to mankind's existence as the Father's children and prepared the groundwork to link us with the living environment. At the same time, his life manifested the ideology that is in line with God.

When you enter this realm, you can understand the position of Adam and can possess a painful heart toward God. Moreover, you can feel the heart of the grandfather, Noah, who for 120 years felt deep anguish in his heart toward faithless humankind in this world, and made many painful efforts to reveal to the ignorant people the heart of which only he was aware.

You should comprehend the hearts of Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses, Jesus and all the central figures of the dispensation of restoration who have been exerting themselves until today. You must be able to wail and shed tears for them. If you do not deny the ideology of historical content and do not betray the historical quality of the heavenly laws, then you will feel this historical sorrow in your daily life.

You who have gathered here must inherit all that the many prophets and sages in history experienced as they sought to actualize God's ideology of life. With the determination to face all difficulties, even at the cost of your life, you must become one with every person by tuning in to their hearts. In place of the historical quality, you must bring unity to the path that leads toward God.

As you understand that the fate of restoration is the fate of historical sorrow, you have to lead a life of sorrow. You have to understand that shedding tears over the will of God for the sake of making a relationship with Him is the way to connect the feelings of Heaven and human feelings. Now you must face yourself and ask, "Oh! God, what kind of position am I in?"

When you experience and pass through the same life that the ancestors led to fulfill the dispensation of God, you can understand the heart of Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses and the countless prophets. Similarly, you must leave behind the tradition of having shed tears before Heaven on behalf of all people.

A person who has this qualification can never go to hell, no matter how much he tries. Therefore, among the Christian believers today, there must be sons and daughters who can shed tears for the people who passed away without completing the will of the heavenly principles in the past course of history. The will of the heavenly principles can be entrusted to these sons and daughters. Moreover, there

must be sons and daughters who can shed tears with aching hearts on behalf of the people of this present age. There must be sons and daughters who can shed tears out of concern for the future of humanity.

God is looking for the sons and daughters who have undergone this situation, who are in that position now, and who can also be in such a situation in the future. Those who can cry for people whose lives are contrary to God and shed tears for history will become the heroes who can introduce the new phenomenon of recreation in the Last Days we face today.

If there is a couple who laments over the situation of God and cries about the new ideology, then their family will become the foremost family. Moreover, if there is a people who cling to God and cry, this people will become the central people of the new ideology. The entire love and truth of God on the universal scale will be introduced through them. If there is some gathering, group, society or nation that clings to the Father and appeals on behalf of the past, present and future, "My Father, please entrust the sorrow to us," then no matter how strong the surrounding culture might be, it can never overcome this group.

The Ideology of God and the Life of Humankind

When we go forward for the sake of the will, what should the purpose of our fight be? We must fight to produce works, present and future, which are better than before. By doing so, we must restore the day when we can be immersed in God's ideology of life and introduce the living environment where Heaven can be happy. When this is achieved, the Father who created humankind and all things, the historical Father, the Father who rules over the present and the future will take responsibility for you.

What must we possess next? What kind of ideology should we possess? We must connect with the ideology of God. We must stand amid the ideology of God. Although we are individuals, we must reach the position from which we can connect with the universe and with God's entire ideology of the heavenly principles on the level of the world and universe. When we are intoxicated in this kind of ideology and are drawn into battle because of that ideology, we can proudly stand in the position where we can fight many millions of enemies.

What you have to understand, today, is that the earth we have been living in has not been the land that can represent the ideology of the heavenly principles. Nonetheless, we cannot let this history, which began in evil, end in evil. In the present moment, when we have passed through the evil history, we cannot simply embrace the heavenly principles and just collapse in the circumstances we are in. We must present some new ideology for the sake of future generations, whatever the cost.

What then is the history of goodness on the side of Jesus? It is the history of God and the history through which we have been traveling toward the will of the heavenly principles. As you can see, the entire history is contained in one event that manifests itself in reality, so we must learn the history of the past through that. Transcending the present reality, we must attain the ideology that will enable us to experience hopeful things of the future.

When we stand in the midst of that ideology today, we can link with everything through that ideology. Therefore, we must carefully analyze life in the present reality with that ideology. By combining its value with the ideology of the present life, we must develop the one standard that can link with the comprehensive ideology. If we do not live with that kind of standard, we cannot become true sons and daughters of God.

Since the time of Jesus' passing, the dispensation of God remains unfulfilled. What this means is that human beings are not putting into practice the ideology introduced through the Bible. Accordingly, to achieve everything, God has been preparing silently for 6,000 years. Because God had to remove the doubt from the earth, even if He had to lament while looking down upon the miserable world and pitiful humankind, He has been persevering without criticizing the people who denied Him and turned away.

Why did God persevere until today? God has established, in His mind, the one standard of comprehensive victory at a certain time. Therefore, He has persevered until now.

Nonetheless, the bitterness of God, Who has been persevering for a long time, will manifest itself in that place where the ideology of the heavenly principles, the universal ideology and the humanistic ideology emerge as one. This one moment is the time of the judgment. Although God gives love during the process, He judges in the end. Anticipating this kind of relationship, God has been at work until now.

For us, we of the Last Days, which are the same as Noah's time of judgment, we must understand that we must become people who can represent that ideology. We must be able to connect with the heavenly ideology. We must be able to spread human ethics and the words of truth, disseminate the religion and lifestyle of Heaven, and carry on the mission of the prophet to convey the one conviction and ideology. This is the ideology that God's sons and daughters must have through the universal ideology. If we reflect on everything through that ideology, our field of vision will broaden.

You must understand that when you shoulder this responsibility and step forward, the sorrow that you feel is the universal sorrow, the historical sorrow and the hopeful sorrow. You must never mourn or call upon the Father for your own sake. You must decide to single-handedly take charge of the many responsibilities on earth, and fight on God's behalf. Feeling the difficulties of God, you must assert dignity as the tribe of God without fail. While feeling the heavenly ideology, you have to lead a life that is proper before Heaven.

Therefore, you have to set the one standard that can attest that you are the sons and daughters of God by blood lineage. It must testify that you are sons and daughters of God through the truth, through your life and through your work. If you cannot set this one standard, then your life of faith in the church is no more than that of a servant.

The Condition of Victory that One Attains as True Sons and Daughters

Those people who are not yet in the position to call God "Father" must cause the loving hands of God to reach out to them before they can call His name. Without passing through this course of salvation, one cannot stand in the position of a true son and daughter who can represent all humanity and call God "Father."

Religious events or events related to lineage and human life on earth have been formulated by the heavenly principles. You must secure within yourself the central value which can criticize everything based on that ideology and usher in the day when you can boast of that value before all people. Only after seeing this kind of event take place can God conclude the history for which He has been fighting until now.

Until now the fight has been between God and Satan. Yet from now on, there must emerge a hero who, on behalf of Heaven and centering on the earth, can bring it down to a battle among the people and take responsibility for it.

In that course of conflict, what can we establish as the condition of victory? If we know whether we belong to the original Heaven or earth, to sin or to goodness, and if we have a heavenly relationship of lineage, then we must live a life of heavenly truth. This becomes an important condition for victory.

If we have cultivated our character through a heavenly lifestyle, a life of truth, then we can predict our own future. We can harmonize with people who have heavenly character. If God establishes one person who can be trusted, then even Satan cannot oppose it.

Who will worship God? They are the believers who live in the Last Days today. Who are the people who will make it possible for God to rest? It is we, the unworthy. As you can see, we have to understand that the liberation of God rests on our shoulders, in our minds and bodies. The pivotal condition of human history lies before us. We are responsible for the amazing mission that lies between Heaven and earth. Despite the fact that you do not have any place to rest assured, you should not struggle over problems of the earth. We are still in the middle of the course during which our ideas are not to seek comfort for ourselves.

After introducing the laws of Heaven to earth and winning the victory, we can rest in peace. Today you are in the middle of this course. Where would this take place? Although there are advanced nations that boast of the superiority of their people, what merits pride is the question, who is closer to God.

What we have to understand today is that as long as we live with the awareness, "I am of the people of God; I am Heaven's citizen; I am a child of Heaven," then we will certainly go through a course of conflict. Because this world is evil and because this society has an evil history, this world will not readily welcome that kind of person.

Therefore, we must obtain the compassionate feeling of love which can unite things that are difficult to unite, like water and fire. In other words we must obtain the heavenly content that can move our physical bodies, attain the truth and then achieve the living environment and character. We then obtain love that can connect

with the ideology. We must penetrate this world of evil. These conditions are the conditions of the judgment of the universe. They represent the heavenly principles in the Last Days of the universe.

Have we then today completed our responsibility and the mission of the direct line? We have to think about whether we can assert the power of life before the whole universe. Have we obtained the truth that can replace the judgment of God, the character that can connect with the ideology of life, and the love linked with the ideology of God?

If there is such a person, then when he moves, all things will move with him. When he mourns, all things will feel sorrow. With this feeling, you must stand before Heaven and in awe you can say, "Father, please eliminate the bitterness of the 6,000 years through me on this day. Please subjugate Satan, who has been confronting you for 6,000 years, through me."

The Road Humankind Must Travel

After creating men before all things in the Garden of Eden, God has not witnessed the day that His words of blessing, "Have dominion over all things," were fulfilled. We must exert ourselves for the sake of the fulfillment of these words. When that is achieved, everything will become glory to the Father. From that point on, new love through the new ideology, new character based on new life, and new words and truth can be obtained. We can embark as children of a new lineage.

When we observe your actions, we find that at present the ideology of hope, the historical ideology and the practical ideology are seeking you. Not only that, before us beckons the one day when the glory of sons and daughters of the direct line in Heaven and on earth can be demonstrated through you. Yet, in spite of all this, you are ignorant of these facts. Not knowing your proper position, you bypass the environment in which you should dwell, the hopeful environment where you must carry on the struggle.

The road we must travel is actualizing the whole ideology of God on earth and forming the foundation of heavenly glory where God can rest. We must do this at any cost and by any means. At the same time, it is concluding all the fights of the earth. To do this, you have to fight on with love.

You who are going in search of obtaining this ideology must possess the love that represents the universe. Moreover, you have to attain the practical ideology of life and the power to carry it out in action. When we step forward with this kind of love and power of practice, Satan, who has been confronting Heaven until now, will naturally submit.

Today you have to understand the will of God, Who wishes for the appearance of children who cherish the desires of God. We have to, first, feel the tragic sorrow and distress of God and offer all of our effort to liberate Him from them. By doing so, you must be able to march forward toward the one will of hope. You must become the leaders who can represent the 600,000 Israelite people who headed toward the blessed land of Canaan.

Today humankind is fighting because a tranquil and free living environment is not realized. They must go out to the wilderness and combat the seven faithless Canaanite tribes. You also have to pass through this kind of course of conflict.

Now Heaven is thinking about each of you, asking whether you are a historical criminal, an apostate, an opportunist or a substantial person who can take responsibility for history, the present and the future. You have to understand that Heaven is relating to you based on these conditions.

What then are you to do now? You have to become sacrifices that can be offered to Heaven today. What is a sacrifice? It has to be divided. Historically, there were those that were divided and those that were not divided. The ones who were not divided could not become sacrifices. In the future, there will be sacrifices on the national level and on the world level.

People who live with this kind of idea of sacrifice must not live for the sake of their individual selves. They must live for the sake of the society, the nation and the world. You must not be defeated in the place where you become the sacrifices. Even when you are divided in the place of conflict, you must be able to say, "Oh! Hallelujah! Glory of the Lord! Today is the glorious day when God is liberated from the bitter grief of 6,000 years."

You must boldly step forward in place of Joshua and Caleb of the past. You have to become the victorious chosen people of Heaven without losing the standard of faith in the wilderness, like the first chosen people. Having done this, you must endure within the will and enter the blessed land of Canaan. Revering the heavenly principles, you must stand in the position of Joshua and Caleb who have completed their responsibilities and bring the victory. By doing so, you must become true sons and daughters who attend the Father eternally from the position of having reaped the victory.

Prayer

Please read for me

Please let there emerge many people on this earth who can say, "Father, I believe it. I am here, so Father, please show it to me," when the beloved Father calls us. Now is the time when, longing for this day, all things are lamenting. The Holy Spirit is lamenting, and countless believers are also grieving. Therefore, please lead us to understand that we must not cry about our own misery today. We must abandon all our secular aspects.

We have received the conviction that can link us with reason, so please allow us to actualize this. Father, we sincerely hope that You will bring to pass the joyful day, which is significant in Heaven's dispensational history, by letting us mature ourselves as the heavenly sons who can relate with the heavenly principles and the universe, and have a reciprocal base with their value.

Please guide the sons and daughters who have gathered here to become true sons and daughters who can call You "True Father" now. Please guide us so that we can eventually proclaim that we fought not for our own sake but for the sake of the Father. Allow us to represent the entire value and cultivate heavenly character so that we can be victorious in living a heavenly life and reaching heavenly love. Please guide us to become sons and daughters who can confront Satan powerfully.

We, the unworthy, hope that we can now serve the True Father. We earnestly entreat You to guide us to not become the prey of Satan. We pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

[A Korean unit of measure for distance. This refers to the length of the Korean peninsula.](#)

[Let Us Join in the Pursuit of the Homeland](#)

[Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea - 1957 September 22nd Sunday](#)

[Bible reading](#)

[Prayer](#)

[Sermon introduction and title](#)

[The Reason Fallen Humankind Longs for the Homeland](#)

[The Bonds of Parents, Couples and the Nation](#)

[The Destination of Human Beings](#)

[Jesus Came to Restore the Original Bond](#)

[The Efforts of God to Find True Sons and Daughters](#)

[The Task of Believers](#)

[The Wish of Jesus and Ours](#)

[The Last Days When We are Judged by the Things We Like](#)

[The Life of Separating Oneself from Satan](#)

[Prayer](#)

John 14:1-7

¹ “Let not your heart be troubled; you believe in God, believe also in Me. ² In My Father’s house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. ³ And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself; that where I am, there you may be also. ⁴ And where I go you know, and the way you know.”

⁵ Thomas said to Him, “Lord, we do not know where You are going, and how can we know the way?”

⁶ Jesus said to him, “I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me.

⁷ “If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also; and from now on you know Him and have seen Him.” (NKJV Bible)

Prayer

Please read for me

We have come after having won a victory in last week's fight. Please let the Father's deep love and *sung sang* descend upon our minds and bodies. We are embraced inside the bosom of the Father. Father of love, please bestow upon these sons and daughters the joy of love that penetrates deeply into Your abundant life. We know that if we cannot experience the preciousness of the Father and His heart, then we cannot eradicate our ties with all of our sins. Therefore, Father of compassion, please allow us to fall asleep inside the Father's love this moment. Please allow us to give all of our heart to the Father's dispensation.

My Father, we sincerely hope You will allow us to become beloved sons and daughters who can submit to the Father's dominion and experience the original will in our minds. Let us feel the original heart in our minds and fully cope with all of our responsibilities as those who have been called on earth.

We know that it was the Father who mourned for us when there was a sad situation on the perilous road up to now. It was the Father who reflected upon all of our sins, fought against the false charges of Satan when we fell into the realm of despair, and lamented. Beloved Father, we wish, from the bottom of our hearts, that You will allow us, in this hour, to feel with our minds and bodies that there is no way to repay the grace of the Father who has been exerting Himself until now. Even if we offer all of our minds and bodies as sacrifices to the Father, it would not be enough.

Father! We do not have anything to brag about or take pride in before the Father. You have called us out of many people and have called upon these people out of many peoples in spite of our being unworthy. What we want now is to become people who know how to mourn when the Father mourns and rejoice when the Father rejoices. Let our minds and bodies go up in an explosion for the sake of the will when the Father desires it to be so.

Please protect the sons and daughters who have gathered here. Please be the center and master. There is nothing we can boast about on earth. We know that we stand in a lonely place and the steps we take are on a perilous path. Father, please take charge of us and rule over us.

You can be comforted by our voice calling out, "Father," even as we are falling down in the fight of the Last Days. We are Your children who have received the counsels of the Father's love. We are the ones who have pledged, determined, and must fight. Therefore, Father, please do not hand our bodies and minds over to Satan.

As much as possible, please embrace us inside the realm of the Father's love. Please build the garden that You desire so that the one day when all people can be happy can manifest itself. Father, we earnestly wish that You will hold onto them and guide them until the end so that they can achieve this.

In this one moment today, please allow the will that the Father allowed to fill this temple. Allow us to understand that the place we are in right now is the culmination of the 6,000-year work, an altar of the blood of the 6,000 years of toil. May the bow that we are offering on behalf of all humanity open the heart and mind of the Father and comfort Him.

Now, beloved Father, we sincerely hope that You will allow us to become a light before the will of the Father. Let us remain as the center that can boast before the will of Father as we now divulge everything.

Even now, lonely members are scattered in the countryside, carrying on a conflict fraught with hardships. Father, we earnestly wish for You to protect and guard them. Earnestly requesting that the Father's compassionate grace will be bestowed upon the bows that we are making this hour, we offer all these words of prayer in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

The content I want to reflect upon with you is "Let Us Join in the Pursuit of the Homeland." I will speak briefly upon this topic.

The Reason Fallen Humankind Longs for the Homeland

You probably have already heard through the Divine Principle that we must restore and return to the original homeland before the fall. We must find the original state before the fall of man, the position before losing God, the position before losing True Parents. Humanity lost True Parents. We cannot but seek the position where we can live as children in the garden of peace centering on God and the ideal True Parents. Therefore, to accomplish this task, we have a new term today: the dispensation of restoration.

If our ancestors in the garden of goodness had forged eternal ties with God, then today we would not have needed the term "restoration." We would not have needed the condition of going through the Savior. There would not have been any need to use the terms "faith" and "seeking God" nor would there have been any need for the term "new era." There would have been no need for repentance.

When we analyze ourselves today, we find that there is a demand for new hope, a new leader, new life and new practices. All of this came into being because of the fall.

From the fall until today, despite the passage of the long history, the homeland of hope that humankind wants has not yet been realized. Although human beings seek that homeland in their hearts, they are unable to create and find joy in that homeland. They are unable to indulge in eternal happiness inside that homeland.

There has not appeared even one person who has experienced joy in the historical garden of the homeland. Even among the masters of *Tao* who took responsibility for missions, not even one person fulfilled that ideology. Until this day, neither the Creator nor Jesus in whom we believe could complete the ideology of the homeland on earth.

Human beings lead their lives longing for the garden of the homeland. We cannot deny that we must live following our good mind, otherwise we cannot become good people. The course you must travel until the day you achieve the homeland of hope, the land where you can lead a life of goodness, is not a smooth course. The history of conflict is connected with that course, and Satan is ceaselessly making false accusations. Therefore, humankind has wished that the conditions of accusations and lamentation directed toward them may be forever wiped off this earth.

This is the sorrow of humanity and the sorrow of the earth. Human beings should not experience anguish and sadness, yet they live in an environment of sadness and anguish by virtue of the fall. God the Creator cannot change His concern about the sadness and distress that His children suffer. When human beings are distressed, God must be sad too. When human beings are sorrowful, God must be sorrowful.

We have to understand that we have the causal link that made it possible for God to raise us up and give us universal life. The link with the environment is the basis upon which we can live. In the background of the environment there are also certain links.

What is the most precious thing for those of us who are searching for the ideology of life? It is obtaining the link of life that allows us to forge a relationship with the ideology we have in the framework of our lives. Until you find those links of life, of environment and of ideology, your mind will struggle without rest to find them.

After finding these links of causality, are we going to solve only human relationships? No, we are not only to solve human relationships; we are to surpass human laws and connect with the heavenly principles. The position formed by the bonds of life, as well as the bonds of lifestyle and environment on the world and cosmic levels, can be manifested centering on you. When you feel your lifestyle can stand as a testimony, humankind will finally usher in the day of victory.

The Bonds of Parents, Couples and the Nation

For as long as human beings have lived on earth, there has been no one who has the foundation of life that surpasses the human laws of this environment. When we think about this, we can see that in order for me to be born today, in order for me to exist on the earth, by the law of cause and effect, we must work through the bond of

parents. You must keep in mind that without the bond of parents, you would not exist.

The relationships and purposes of people born on the earth is the parent-child bond. After connecting with the parent-child bond, what kind of bond should you possess? When you go seeking the ideology of life, you cannot escape from the bond between a couple. After attaining the bond of life and the bond of lifestyle, what do you need to have? You are to make relations with the nation and the citizens who can connect with the bond of life. This is the realm of relations we live in today.

Can we be satisfied in the realm of relations in which we live now? Certainly not. Even if all these have been prepared, there is one absolute relation that our minds demand. You will feel in your lives that we are longing for and searching for that bond. What is that bond of cause and effect? It is the relationship with God, Who exists as the subject in the reciprocal relationship with humankind. In this world, there are many people who do not feel this.

When a human being is born on this earth, with what eternal relationship is he born? There is the relationship of causality with his parents to obtain life. He then has to pass through the bond between couples to find the ideology of life. After that he has to pass through relations on the national level for the sake of practical activity, and he has to transcend human ethics and find the day when he can rest eternally. Yet this earth is a fallen world. Therefore, religion, which manages the dispensation of restoration, has been established on earth to sever relations that obstruct our path out of the fallen realm to the realm of restoration. It enables us to step over them.

When we live on the earth, we are to follow heavenly laws and human laws. Moreover, you have to struggle to become people who can connect with the parents on whom we depend for our lives, connect with the couple, connect with the nation, and forge relations with the whole world. To find the one day that we can sing and harmonize with all things, you have to struggle until your life is fully exhausted. You are to carry on fierce conflicts.

Because history began with conflict, the conclusion of history will also be achieved through conflict. Of course, the same is true for the process. Even if you have parents who love you and a nation in which you can find comfort, because the humanity of this earth lost peace of mind, fighting is inevitable.

Why is God feeling distressed? God does not grieve over the sorrow of the people who have no parents on the earth. God does not mourn because there are no couples on earth. God does not mourn because there are no nations on earth. What is the cause of God's grief? You have to understand that the sorrow of God is that the bond that can connect with the ideology of the heavenly principles has not been accomplished on earth.

What we, the descendants of the fall, must realize today is that the parents, the world and the nation are unable to introduce the ideology of God in the original form. Living in this fallen realm, humankind has the responsibility and mission to accomplish this ideology after stepping above the one stage. It is Heaven's difficulty that it has to work its dispensation with people who are ignorant of this.

The Destination of Human Beings

What path should humanity travel and what steps should they take now to go in search of the eternal ideology? They need one condition of rapid progress that is different from the one at present. It is a condition that is not clearly known. Jesus, whom you believe in, is the one who was sent to this earth to take responsibility for finding that condition.

In what position is humanity, the descendants of the fall? They have fallen from the position where they were to serve God as the eternal Parent. Due to the fall of human beings, the bond between the bride and bridegroom, which can provide the condition of eternal joy centered on God, has also been cut off.

Because this original relationship has been destroyed, failures came on the individual and family levels. Next, people lost the qualification to inherit the glory of God, the Jehovah of all people. What is more, they lost the environment that promises the greatest joy to God and humankind.

What then is the original purpose of believing in Jesus and following the road of faith? It is not to indulge in the environment where they are born into the fallen lineage. It is to bring liberation from that environment and to, one day, eradicate all the causes entangled by sin and then find the original center. What is the original center? In that place, there must be parents and couples. There must also be an environment and nation that can protect one's family. The purpose of our life of faith is to fulfill all these. Moreover, you have to understand that God imbues even evil people with goodness, and by moving their consciences, He has been working to raise them up to this standard of ideology.

After understanding these things, you must carry on the struggle for the sake of goodness with all of your sincere heart. By feeling that you and the world have deviated from the original laws, you must develop an immutable conviction to fight against this.

When we look at the lives of the people who have been raised by their parents and are managing their lives inside the spheres of relationships on the national or world levels, we learn that they are not lives centered on eternal human ethics or eternal values. All forms of lifestyle and ideology, which came into being on this earth because of the fall, face the destiny of being liquidated on the day of judgment.

The love that was meant to be between human beings is manifested by the fact that there is mourning when one lacks affinity for their parents. There is mourning when affinity between a couple is lacking and when there is no nation that protects one's family on this earth where the eternal ideology has not been realized. Even for changeable relations, one mourns when the environment conducive to them is not formulated. Therefore, would not one mourn over the fact that one does not have relations centered on the eternal ideology? Human beings are created so that, even when they are given all the humanistic conditions on earth, they still want eternal relations of heavenly principles.

Today then how must we men and women of faith live? We are not to live with changeable ideological conditions. We are to restore unchanging relations, but we must understand that these relations are not separate from us. They are all tied together as one inside the sphere you live in. You must develop a relationship with God by your own effort.

By developing a relationship with God, you are to become sons and daughters of God who restore that demonstrative value and attend God in that sphere of time and life. In other words, you must become sons and daughters who can live within the bond of unity with God.

If you feel the substantial embodiment of God, who enables us to lead that kind of life, then that value is not partial. When you restore the environment in which the whole value can be realized, then the individual and whole value will begin to move centering on you.

God has been working to inspire a good heart in humankind. The history of sin must change, no matter what. In this way, God has been working to introduce to humankind the door to the ideology which will not change once it becomes a world of goodness. Jesus is the person who came to this earth to fulfill this task on behalf of God. Therefore, Jesus said that he and God had become one body. Furthermore, he said that he was the son of God, specifically, the only begotten son. Going one step further, he said that he was the bridegroom of humanity. You have to understand that Jesus was the true parent of humanity.

Jesus Came to Restore the Original Bond

What was the spirit of the people of Israel who led their lives based on the idea of faith? That spirit is the faith that believes in God. Thus, they hoped that the nation of God would be built with the faith that relied on God. The purpose of Jesus' coming to this earth was to bring this hope to pass.

Therefore, Jesus was the king of all kings. In regard to life, Jesus spoke of being the bridegroom. We are the brides. The purpose of these words is to implant the idea of a united couple in the living sphere. Accordingly, even when he was passing away, Jesus pledged to do the work of parents through himself and the Holy Spirit. Since God Who created the earth is invisible, it can be said that the purpose of Jesus' coming to this earth was to represent the invisible God, to testify to humankind of the invisible God.

What was Jesus' field of vision, coming to the earth with that kind of mission? First you have to understand that Jesus could call God, Who created the world, "Father."

Today, countless men are living in the fallen realm on this earth. Jesus' line of vision was different from that of fallen people. Jesus poured every ounce of his heart into the one question of calling God his own father. Moreover, he agonized over the purpose of actualizing the relations that allowed him to proclaim that his father was the best. He then tried to develop the idea that he is the bridegroom for humanity. However, before he could qualify as the bridegroom of humanity before God, he passed through the stage of perfecting his position as the bride before God.

Although Jesus came to the earth with the idea of True Parents, humankind on earth at that time did not attend Jesus. They did not know that, although they had parents whom they served, a spouse with whom they lived, a nation in which they worked, and a world for which they longed, these could not be complete.

They should have promulgated their hope, revived that ideology, and served Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ was the central figure of the ideology that could give life to the whole lifestyle and historical course, which has the value equivalent to God. Yet, they could not do this.

Jesus Christ came to complete all the hopes of God and humanity. What kind of life did he live? Although Jesus was born into Joseph's family on earth, he was not Joseph's son. He was not Mary's son. The relationships for which Jesus hoped were different from the hope of human beings on the earth. In the changing environment, he transcended the relationships of mourning parents and couples. He transcended the bonds of the environment in which people live. Furthermore, he transcended the relations of the world within the realm of judgment. Jesus felt the unchanging heart of the Parent of Heaven, Who is the center of goodness.

This was the joy of God. This was the content based upon which Jesus could become the son that God had been seeking throughout the 4,000 years since the fall of man. On this earth, where there was no one who could call God "Father," there finally appeared someone who could. Born with the lineage of changeable parents, humankind at last could seek an unchanging relationship with the eternal Parent.

The center of Christianity is the New Testament. What is the center of the New Testament? It is Jesus. What is the center of Jesus? It is love. The center of love is the bride and bridegroom. What is the center of the bride and bridegroom? It is True Parents.

You have come searching for this path. However, no matter how wise you are and no matter how much boasting you can do before God, you have been born with the lineage of fallen parents. You are dead people who could not receive the immutable lineage of True Parents. Only when the dead people develop a bond with the unchanging lineage of True Parents can they claim back the eternal bond of the heavenly principles. To get this back, the spirit world has been mobilized for the fight that is being conducted now. Christians have hoped for these kinds of eternal relations. When the relations of parents, couples and national relations are determined in Heaven, the glory of God can be transferred to this earth.

In materializing the ideology of the Creator, one must develop the causal relations of the parents who gave birth, the relations of a couple for the sake of living, and the relations of the nation and universe for the sake of carrying out activities. If such a universal ideology of the creation is not found and established in the living environment, then God cannot come and reside.

What has Jesus done in the 2,000 years since he passed away? He has been pioneering this path. What then should we do, we who are moving forward with a firm belief in Jesus, the spearhead of the pioneering efforts of today?

Jesus said, ". . . I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me." (John 14:6) The road Jesus traveled was the road that connected the relations of parents, husband and wife, and the nation.

Jesus is a person who is linked to the heart of the heavenly principles and to the heart of the Kingdom of Heaven. He is the center of goodness, who is connected to the heart of the Creator, Who governs over dispensational history.

Jesus said, "I am the way." Yet what "way" is he referring to? He is talking about the way of love. That truth is the truth of the cross. Moreover, the life he is talking about is the life of the whole. You should believe in Jesus.

The Efforts of God to Find True Sons and Daughters

You who are living on earth today are living within the sphere in which you can endanger your heart when you are afflicted with wounds in your mind. Nonetheless, you will feel that there is no way for you to connect to God, Who exists as the center of hope. You have to understand that this is the anguish of Heaven. Someone must resolve this anguish, but there is no one with the internal standard who can.

Although human beings can see, hear and express their hearts to each other, the heart of the Creator God was never conveyed to anyone, though 6,000 years have passed. Heaven has been laboring until now to set the standard on the level of some people to connect to the heart of Heaven.

Although this kind of history has traversed 6,000 years, until now there still has been no establishment of the eternally unforgettable link between Heaven and "I." You have to understand that to set this standard, God sent many prophets and has guided the dispensation through Jesus. You should realize that this is the effort God made to find true sons and daughters.

Though God stands in the position to accomplish the ideal ideology of life as the center of ideals, He had to do the work by sending prophets and sages, because He could not directly build a relationship with humankind in the fallen realm. This is also the difficulty of Heaven.

God sincerely longs for the establishment of the one standard on earth which can attend the representative of God as the Savior who is coming to help the whole of humanity serve God as their Father. Therefore, we must quickly bring about the one day when humankind can stand on the standard of original human ethics and of the heavenly principles that Heaven demands and offer a bow before the Father.

What has Jesus been keeping deep in his heart? What has he mourned over? Today there are many people who are sad because they do not have parents, a spouse or a nation. However, Jesus grieved because he could not fulfill his duty of alleviating the sorrow of God and building the true heavenly nation, centering on True Parents.

Moreover, you have to understand that Jesus has suffered greatly to build eternally, unchanging, heavenly relationships with people who were changing countless times in their lives. Therefore, you should walk the road of truth, life and love that Jesus introduced.

While he was living on earth, Jesus had the mission to set the unchanging, principled center, but because he lost the foundation to live on the earth, he has been working to achieve this task. Jesus came as the center of the world that combines the spiritual and the physical, but because he died on the cross, he could relate with human beings only spiritually. This is the grief of Jesus. However, because this is not the completion of the dispensation, there still remains the condition for him to return to this earth again.

What is another sorrow that Jesus felt after coming to this earth? He mourned over the fact that if humankind had not fallen, they could have led their lives personally attending Parents of goodness with their minds and bodies. Because of the fall, they could not serve True Parents for the long period of 4,000 years. As you can see, the people at that time could not recognize that Jesus stood in the position of the Father with the heart of a True Parent.

Humanity's inability to recognize Jesus who came was the grief of God. Not being able to attain the parent-child relationship with humanity is the grief and sorrow of Heaven.

The Task of Believers

What is the consequence of the fall today? The eternal Creator is the Father, yet our not being able to call him "Father" is the consequence and source of bitterness of the fall. Because Jesus understood this well, he appeared to humankind personally and tried to guide them with loving hands, but they did not fathom his heart. Although he spoke words of love, they ignored him. Although he shed tears of grief, they did not understand his situation.

You who are living on earth today must demonstrate filial piety to your parents and be loyal to the nation. In other words, you must walk the path of human ethics. Jesus came with the mission to join the heavenly principles with human ethics. Who comprehended this heart of Jesus? Today there are many people who betray Jesus and forget his heart, but people 2,000 years ago did not understand Jesus any better. You have to reflect whether you are true Christians.

What is that which you must achieve and restore now? It is understanding the heart of Jesus and comforting the heart of God, Who has been grieving for 6,000 years. You should repent from the position of the people of 2,000 years ago, who caused God deeply penetrating grief because they failed to attend Jesus. You must also repent that you are ignorant of the practical reality.

Who followed Jesus to the end without forsaking him? The twelve apostles of Jesus? No, the three disciples among the twelve apostles also could not believe in and follow Jesus to the end.

Although Jesus tried to introduce the love of God to humankind and tried to put that love into practice, he passed away without building a substantial relationship of love with humankind. You have to understand that although Jesus conveyed the words of love and had a heart that burned with love, he passed away without having found one person whom he could hold tight and interact with as, My son, My father, and share the love that runs between parent and child.

You have to understand the heart and situation of Jesus, who cried in anguish through the sleepless night in the Garden of Gethsemane, even as the disciples were dozing off. There were many people who liked Jesus' words of love, but 2,000 years ago, Jesus did not have any place to give his love.

Without connecting to this heart of Jesus, you cannot forge a parent-child relationship with him. Moreover, you cannot make the bond of husband and wife through Jesus, and you cannot stand in the position of loyal subjects and women of fidelity.

We are to comfort and liberate his heart, which is immersed in the historical sorrow of the 6,000 years when he called God "Father" and clung to Him. When we cling to the distressed heart of the Father and call Him, with just that one word, Heaven and earth that have been divided will be joined again. If you cannot set this standard again, then the sorrow of God will never leave you. You will not be able to escape from the condition of judgment by God.

What then must you do to accomplish this task? What must you do to understand the will of Jesus? You have to become a person who knows how to live according to your original mind and according to how you are taught, and walk the same way Jesus walked.

The Wish of Jesus and Ours

As a person who lived on earth with a physical body, Jesus could have displayed his emotions of filial piety toward his parents, but he could not do that. He could not have a relationship with a spouse. Because he knew that the bitterness of God had not yet been alleviated, he abandoned a comfortable environment. He cut off all the trivial relationships of the world. This is the situation those who are searching for the world of the heavenly way today must inevitably go through.

Therefore, because there were the conditions of the heavenly principles that constrained him to selectively do certain things, Jesus was silent even when he was rejected by his family and society, and even when falsely accused by Satan. He could not say anything. Jesus could not find the bride for which God had yearned in humankind on earth for 6,000 years. He could not find one son or daughter. Who could he blame?

What then is Jesus' wish? It is that you become true people who, as the central figures who can unite with Jesus, can inherit the whole ideology of Jesus concerning life, husband and wife, and parents. Moreover, Jesus hoped for a person who could materialize the ideology of love. When such a person emerges, there will come a time when Jesus can frankly discuss with him the situations of God.

Because this kind of person did not emerge, God's dispensation until now has been covered up. It could not be revealed. Moreover, Jesus was in a position where he could not divulge it even if he wanted. The reason is that there did not appear one true person who could fulfill the ideology of goodness on earth for the original ideology. Thus, the dispensation of God has remained a symbolic dispensation. As a result, our destiny is to unfold this symbolic dispensation of God into substantial manifestation.

Since the creation of the world until now, there was not even one person to whom God could reveal everything in His heart and consult with honestly. Moreover, after Jesus passed away until now, not even one person has appeared to whom He could reveal all of his ideas and share them. You probably know well that the substantial environment in which the entire ideology of Jesus could be realized did not come into fruition.

Who then must become the objects of God and Jesus on behalf of history? All people must become the objects of Jesus and God's love. Until you cross this line, you cannot create the bond with parents, spouses and with the nation which will allow you to sing in praise of the eternal relations.

As you try to search for the original road today, there will come a time when all conditions of this earth will pull you down. The closer you go toward the Last Days, the less you can deal exclusively with the things you like. They have to be changed. Only then can you cross the pass of judgment. Moreover, you can then build the eternal bonds of parents, husband and wife, and the substantial bonds of a nation.

If there is someone who is searching for the ideology of Heaven in the Last Days, often that person's parents will oppose him. When you go in search of the ideology, your parents will cut themselves off from you. Husbands and wives will be separated from each other, and there will be divisions in the nation and the world.

Therefore, you have to walk the course that Jesus traveled. Jesus was abandoned by his parents, his brothers, and by the church, the nation, and the world. However, because Jesus clung onto the unchanging laws and ideology of the heavenly principles with the heart of a shepherd, his ideology survived. Moreover, a victorious environment centering on Jesus was created.

Similarly, because humanity chased Jesus out, by the principles of restoration through indemnity, the people who seek Jesus must walk through the environment in which parents, spouses and the nation oppose them. You have to have this kind of determination.

Furthermore, you must connect with the unchanging bonds with parents under heavenly law and the bonds between original couples. You must establish the uniform ideology of life based on the relationship of the bride about which Jesus spoke. You have to serve God and love the earth, and you must be loyal to the nation. After these things are achieved, Jesus' wishes will be fulfilled, and God's love can finally make a relationship with human beings.

The Last Days When We are Judged by the Things We Like

In the past, to overcome the crisis encountered in the course of restoration, God worked through angels. After that, He worked through His only begotten son. From now on, the time will come when we will be ruled by the Father. Therefore, Paul talked about the love of God inside Jesus. The love of Jesus alone is not enough. Moreover, the love of the Holy Spirit alone is not enough. You must reach the standard where you can forge a bond with the love of God, through the love of Jesus and the Holy Spirit.

To do that, you must not be tied down to any condition of love on this earth. Moreover, you must not remain in any position of glory on earth. At this time, when the day of hope is approaching, we must feel that the fearful day when the Father will make the judgment is coming to us.

At any rate, to walk the original path humankind must travel, we must abandon everything we have. First, we have to abandon material things; next, our parents and children. In other words, we must abandon our families, and even lose our nation and the world.

The reason is that we must follow the example of Jesus, whose one and only center remained unchanging, even when he lost his parents, relatives, church and the idea of dominion over the universe, which God had promised at the time he crossed the victorious hill of the cross. The center of Jesus is attaining the eternally unchanging parents, couple, family, nation and world.

Similarly, you must also have the mind-set ready to abandon all momentary values and bonds on earth for the sake of unchanging eternal relations. In the Last Days, there will come a time when you are judged by the things you like. What do you want? Do you want to be a scholar? If things go wrong, then your degree will hang you by the neck. That authority will hang you. Those who have been blessed with inspiration will fall down because of it. This is the so-called great judgment. You simply cannot be sure whether the conditions in which you find joy, the conditions you treasure as your own life, will hand you over to the place of judgment.

You must not abandon the course, even when you are in an arduous and difficult place. You must persevere to the end so that you can give birth to your second self. I wish that you would clearly understand that only this kind of person can enter the Kingdom of Heaven. This is the reason Jesus said, ". . . Whoever desires to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me." (Mark 8:34) Jesus also said, "Do not think that I came to bring peace on earth. I did not come to bring peace but a sword." (Matthew 10:34) These are the Last Days. Jesus said your own family members are your enemies. Furthermore, your physical bodies, the nation, society, etc., all that is not restored, are your enemies.

Those who have the mind to appeal, "Father, who will even understand this kind of situation?" can obtain true life and the victorious resurrection. Those who have the heart of the heavenly principles can do so.

Jesus said in his final decisive prayer in the Garden of Gethsemane, ". . . O my Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as You will." (Matthew 26:39) You must realize that this kind of faith has become the condition of resurrection and represents the heart of Jesus, who was fighting on behalf of the heavenly principles. The bonds that tied God and the Israelites must bear fruit through you. You must become people who can alleviate this sorrow.

After you become this kind of individual, in whom God can take pride, when you become the couples, parents, filial sons, nation and world, there will no longer be any need for religion. There will no longer be any need for the terms "faith" and "Savior." In the one uniform sphere of relations, God can finally make a beginning that can bring out His glory toward humankind.

To enter this kind of environment, you must obediently follow in the footsteps of Jesus. In other words, you are to inherit Jesus' ideology as is, and set the unchanging standard of resurrection. That standard is not centered on human beings. It is centered on the heavenly principles. Therefore, you must pass through the positions of parents of the heavenly principles, the couples of heavenly principles, and filial sons and daughters of the heavenly principles. You must then set the laws of filial sons, the laws of women of fidelity, and the laws of loyal subjects.

The Life of Separating Oneself from Satan

How many filial sons and loyal subjects have there been in history? Only when there are people who can receive love from God can we remove all the conditions embedded in the satanic world and enter the original garden.

In order for you to become like that, what must you do? You must become one with the heart of Jesus. You must become one with the will of God. After you have achieved this, you must become united with all of humanity on earth. After coming to earth, Jesus sought the uniform ideology regarding the heavenly love of oneness and has put it into practice for the sake of bringing unity.

You today must become one now. To become filial sons and daughters who are loved by Heaven and serve their parents, you must, first, become one with your brothers and sisters. Furthermore, you must make it possible for the family, nation and world to attain oneness. You must be able to distinguish Satan.

To fulfill that kind of mission, you must fight from this moment on. Satan will follow you around even after you enter the glorious realm of resurrection. You must chase away this Satan who is following you. What must you do to accomplish that? You must find the master, parents, couples and children on earth centering on God. You must establish the heavenly nation and heavenly world where you can actualize the ideology of Heaven. Until then, Satan will always follow you around.

What is your present state of faith? You have arrived at the realm of unchanging ideology that can link with the heart of God and Jesus. Nonetheless, this alone is not enough. You are to carry these out with a sense of responsibility. After you joined the Unification Church, you must have come to some understanding of the standard of truth. Yet even if you understand the truth and are within the realm of liberation of the truth and have followed the truth, the question is whether you have become an embodiment of truth. Not all of you have.

During the 2,000 years since his resurrection, Jesus has been fighting in the spirit world for the sake of God's will. Similarly, you must also have the environment in which you can fight for the sake of Heaven. Just as the 2,000-year history has been a history of sorrow, you must conduct a faith united with the new truth and can overcome the sorrow.

We have come to know the fact that we are joined with God in a bond. We have come to understand the unchanging heart of the Father. Therefore, we must comfort God and become the elite troops of Heaven who can take on the invisible Satan and march forward.

The 6,000-year history of humankind brought grief to God. Therefore, you must make the determination to follow the will of the Father with an unchanging heart, even if you die. Without this kind of resolution, although you have joined the Unification Church, you will soon quit. Many people also thought that following Jesus was beneficial 2,000 years ago, but when they saw Jesus walking the path of the cross, they all ran away.

You have to have the same kind of sense of responsibility as Jesus, who traversed the realms of life and death with the ideology of God's creation and an unchanging heart. He maintained an unchanging center of heart, even in front of Satan. If there is someone who becomes one with God for the sake of restoring the love and life that was lost and who boldly steps forward toward Satan, then that person is an owner of true faith.

Now to actualize the ideology of God, humankind must first become one. Even if we suffer sorrow and agony, we must not despair. For the sake of restoring the true bond, we must liquidate original sin and the works of Satan. By pioneering the changing environment into an unchanging environment, we must all become united. We must fight with Satan in unity.

Have you become members of Heaven's family who can multiply and spread the new ideology of Heaven? If you are members of the same family, then you have to serve the parents and you have to receive the recognition of the parents. After you have parents, siblings can rejoice. You will then have the environment in which the family can be happy.

You have to let your joy become the joy of your neighbors, the nation, the world and God. Moreover, when you relate with the whole of humanity as if they are your parents and siblings, you can say that the will of Heaven is fulfilled.

To fulfill that, you must follow the teachings of Jesus. You are all to walk together the path of life, truth and love that Jesus pointed out when he said, "I am the way, the truth, and the life." Ultimately, you have to overcome all difficulties and ordeals with an unchanging heart and go before the Father in the same way that Jesus maintained an unchanging heart even while he was bearing the cross. Furthermore, you can restore the original world only when the Father can boast about you before Satan. Only then can you feel the original parent- child bond with God and between human beings and also with all things. You can experience the original affinity and love.

Prayer

Please read for me

Please let the sons and daughters who have gathered in this place now understand that they are struggling to find the relationships through which they can find joy in their families and nation, and in their ideological course. When we come to understand that we have the mission to pay indemnity for the relationship with our bodies and minds, and when we come to realize that until now our minds and bodies have been moved and swayed by bonds to this earth, Father, please grant us the power, love and life of Heaven that will empower us to bring an explosion as the

wellspring of re-creation. Based on this, by destroying all the accusations of enemies and the conditions of death and by becoming one with the love of the Father, please allow us to become embodiments of the eternal truth and to stand in the position where we can be proud before the whole universe.

Father! Earnestly requesting that You guide us to become filial sons and daughters, women of fidelity, and men of loyalty who can live with the Father amid eternal glory with unchanging hearts, we offer this prayer in the name of the Lord. Amen.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

[This Chinese character means “the way” or “the Heavenly way”](#)

[The Path, its Purpose and its Value](#)

[Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea - 1957 September 29th Sunday](#)

[Bible reading](#)

[Prayer](#)

[Sermon introduction and title](#)

[The Reason Fallen Men Could Not Comprehend the Purpose of Life](#)

[The History of Humanity Moving Toward the Point of Unity](#)

[The Fundamental Problem of Human Beings and the Solution](#)

[The Unifying Ideology and the Hero Who must Reach the Purpose of Life](#)

[The Accomplishment of the Whole Purpose and Individual Efforts](#)

[The Place Where God’s Glory Begins](#)

[The Value of the Person Who Possesses True Love](#)

[Psalms 23:1-6](#) (A Psalm of David)

The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want. ² He makes me to lie down in green pastures; He leads me beside the still waters. ³ He restores my soul; He leads me in the paths of righteousness For His name's sake.

⁴ Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil; For You are with me; Your rod and Your staff, they comfort me. ⁵ You prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies; You anoint my head with oil; My cup runs over.

⁶ Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me All the days of my life; and I will dwell in the house of the LORD Forever. (NKJV Bible)

Prayer

Please read for me

Father of love! We know that today is the day that all must come before You and cleanse their every aspect. We know that in the past week there were many things about us that were wrong in Your eyes. Therefore, Father of love, we sincerely wish that during this hour You will forgive all our inadequacies and allow us to have repentful hearts. By doing so, please guide this to be a moment when we can cleanse all of our wrong doings of the past week and unveil before You all the things that we have committed during our life course.

Father, please allow us to first feel the joy and bliss of having found the Father in this hour. Next, please allow us to give thanks for the Father's grace. You made it possible for us to find our previously lost selves and to return the joy and glory of having found the Father. Beloved Father, we beseech You from the depths of our hearts to guide this hour to be a moment when we can sincerely rejoice and be grateful over the grace of the Father, who has led us to find the original self that the Father too has sought.

Before we seek and attend the Father within our hearts, there is no way we can realize the goal of our life or obtain the element of power with which we can fight against Satan. Therefore, Father, we sincerely wish that You can allow our center to be connected to You. Allow us to be the sons and daughters who can exert all of our strength for the sake of the will while our center remains unmoved.

Father, please look upon this nation with compassion. Please give blessing upon the countless altars which are gathered on behalf of these people. Since there are many children who are appealing to You out of desperation, Father, please be their friend and consoler. Beloved Father, we sincerely wish and desire for You to be the leader of all, to let them share in the eternal ideology of life, and for You to allow this to be a time when we can discuss the ideology of love.

Father, the sons and daughters who have gathered here prostrate themselves before the Father having unveiled themselves wholly. Please seek us with a loving and parental heart, and allow us to be equipped with the center of the eternally unchanging character. By achieving this, let us experience the Father's heart and be the ones who can take responsibility for the will in the Father's place. Beloved Father, we sincerely wish for You to allow us to become the children who can receive orders from the Father.

We have entrusted this hour only to You, so please govern it from beginning to end. Hoping that only the glory of victory will be allowed to descend upon all of our heads, beloved Father, we offer all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

The title of the speech I want to share with you is "The Path, its Purpose and its Value." I will speak to you briefly upon this topic.

Not only human beings, but all created things that exist on this earth have been seeking the one path. All of the created things we see have been working ceaselessly to realize their individual purposes. Human beings have been unconsciously seeking some central path during the long period of history. Accordingly, if the path you are walking at present is different from that central path, then you must find that central path.

The Reason Fallen Men Could Not Comprehend the Purpose of Life

For human beings, there is a path we must walk as individuals. At the same time, we also must walk a path as a group, a society, a nation and the world. Furthermore, you have to clearly understand that there is one path we must walk through the heavenly principles.

You might feel that you are living in this kind of reality today, and that even if you are the only one, this one self must walk toward the will of the original heavenly principles. Yet you will learn that while you proceed on that path, it is difficult to manage your responsibilities on your own.

If human beings can break out of this kind of situation, take responsibility for themselves for eternity and walk the path of which they can be eternally proud, then they will be able to feel many new ideas and facts that others in history could not feel on the earth until now. However, you today probably feel that you are groping in the dark without knowing the destination of the path you are about to take. Similarly, from the fall until now, human beings have been wandering unaware on a path that does not have a purpose.

Seeking the one path, which has been pursued from the time of our ancestors in the past, did not come to a culmination with an individual. Individuals gathered to form families, families joined to form a society, societies came together to form nations, and nations came together to form a world. That world has also come together in search of a certain path it must take. You probably witness this clearly in your living environment.

When one of you tries to pursue an ideology of life, you will certainly have to pass through a path. That path is headed toward a certain point of conclusion which can connect you with the whole. Similarly, you will not be able to deny the fact that, until now, some people of the past have walked a complex path of conflict while heading toward the ideology of unification, which is the concluding point of that conflict.

On the day that the purpose of the conflict is fulfilled, as we become inseparable from that purpose, from a position of immutability, we will find the one great value that can penetrate from one to the whole. We can then finally arrive at the destination of the path humankind is walking on today.

Nonetheless, although each of you is pursuing this kind of universal value of the whole today, because there is no environment that will allow your mind and body to become one with it, conflicts are taking place in many directions. Therefore, only when our minds and bodies can develop a relationship of eternal oneness with the path which heads toward the heavenly principles can we behold that purpose and enjoy our present life. We can then cherish that value and rejoice within the ideology of life. Thus, you who are living in the environment of the end of the century today must reflect on your own initiative about the purpose of the path you are seeking and the distance which lies between you and that path.

Yet that path will come in many different forms. There will be paths that rely on religion; there will be paths that rely on science. In each field in which you find yourselves, politics, economics, philosophy, etc., there will be a different path each of you walk. Even if these paths are different from the eternal path of the whole, when their convergent destinations come together toward the unity that everyone can welcome, a desirable new path will emerge.

When you reflect upon whether you have found the eternal value that will allow you to embark upon a new path from the position you are in today, you will find that no one has yet found that kind of value and purpose. In other words, in religion, science, culture or any other field, we were not able to find the universal value that could establish our new ideology of life and form the power of new life. We were not able to set the one standard that can operate as the universal purpose itself.

Why are human beings still in a position of ignorance toward that kind of purpose and direction, not even aware of the purpose itself? The reason is that our minds and bodies have not been able to set the one standard that can bring them into oneness with the heavenly principles. In other words, before we human beings can set the one standard that can unite our minds and bodies with the heavenly principles, we cannot be in a relationship with the new ideology linked to the universal purpose. Moreover, no matter how much our mind and body become one, we cannot establish a place where we can rest in peace eternally and experience the ideology of unification.

You must be the ones who can connect themselves with the three-dimensional value of the one purpose. When you can center your minds and bodies on the one center that emerges as the ideology of the whole and as the power of life and you move centering on the spirit, you can finally fathom the whole value of God.

This course, which we are traveling through based on our minds and bodies today, is not merely the destination of some ideology. When it can transcend the mind and body to connect with the one subject who is dominating the eternal and all-encompassing value of the heavenly principles, our minds can finally find a resting place. Our bodies can dwell in it also.

Consequently, we human beings today have been seeking this kind of path through religion in an attempt to link the mind, body and the universal principles that stand divided. Furthermore, God has been seeking us through this path to save fallen humanity.

The History of Humanity Moving Toward the Point of Unity

Has scientific or religious truth pointed out the ultimate path that human beings were to travel originally? They have not been able to point the way. Until now, human beings have not been able to establish the one standard that can bring unity between mind and body and enable them to become one with the eternal heavenly principles or the absolute Deity, the Creator.

Therefore, you probably do not know with certainty yet which direction you are traveling toward and in which position you find yourself. You must understand that even if the Creator and the created things have some ideology, they have no relationship whatsoever apart from you. Therefore, you must prepare the one standard based upon which the highest ideology of the Creator and the creation can be manifested through you. Where the purpose of this ideology is realized, you can forget everything and rejoice. If you cannot prepare this kind of standard, you will not be able to break through the secular environment in your practical life. Therefore, in the course of your life, you must find the one being of purpose who can introduce this absolute value.

Many people today are prophesying that the present era is the Last Days. We also are well aware of this fact. We have arrived at the ultimate concluding era of history. Moreover, you must understand that all kinds of social customs and environments, natural phenomena like the weather and the seasons, etc. are being mobilized for the sake of fulfilling this one purpose.

Today, you will feel that you can never accomplish that purpose without the ideology that puts you in harmony with human principles. Moreover, you will also feel that you can never realize the value and purpose of the whole by relying on same processes on which countless people and many sages have relied until now.

If then there is something required of those of us who must stand firm in this kind of environment and position, what could that be? We have to free ourselves from the human principles of the past and reveal the one path which can link us eternally with the heavenly principles during this concluding period of human history. If you cannot achieve this, then your life course will begin and end in despair.

Because the purpose of history is to accomplish this kind of task, this immense universe began from an individual and is moving toward the purpose of the whole. In other words, it is moving toward the point of unity. This point of unity will surely appear in the concluding era of history. Because this point of unity cannot forge an eternal bond outside the one center, it will transcend humanistic standards and appear as the purpose of all power in connection with the heavenly principles or the purpose of the whole. This is the new revolution that will emerge during the concluding period of history.

The Fundamental Problem of Human Beings and the Solution

If we can set the conditions for the new revolution in the twentieth century cultural sphere in which we live or in each field you are in, then that condition can connect the human principles and the heavenly principles. Accordingly, if in your life course you cannot set this kind of revolutionary condition as the central purpose of your life, then you will not be able to forge bonds with the whole purpose of human beings.

Consequently, everything has come to the end today. Politics, philosophy and religion have all come to the very end. Until now religions have been struggling to fulfill their missions, but they have not yet been able to introduce the one standard they should have ultimately established. This is also true for politics, philosophy and for any cultural course of history.

Nonetheless, now is the time that the whole universe must operate centering on the ideology of unification connected to the one purpose. As long as the Creator of the universe still exists, this will remain as the inevitable task. Until the connection is made with the ideology of the Creator, there is no way to make a breakthrough in any of the problems with the beliefs held until now. No cultural conditions revered until now can achieve it.

To put it another way, through the long historical course until now, human beings have tried to solve problems centering on their consciences and their bodies, but they could not completely solve them. In other words, solving this fundamental problem of human beings can never be accomplished with religion, philosophy or science, either those of the past, or of the present.

Therefore, even modern people who are proud of the twentieth century scientific culture have to seek some new science that can discover a new religious ideology. In regard to philosophy, they must seek a philosophy of a new ideology that is not limited to philosophy itself. As for religion, they must seek a religion that possesses a new idea that all the religions hitherto have not possessed. That time will arrive at your doorstep without fail.

Consequently, no matter what field you are working in, your heart will not find peace even for a moment. Moreover, you have not set the conditions in your living environment upon which basis you can confidently claim that you have lived for the sake of the whole purpose, the conditions of pride with which you can confidently go before God. This is the reason God did not have any other choice but to lament over people who have been leading this kind of life. This is the reason the course of history had to pass through a miserable course of conflict.

Because you have not arrived at your destination in the reality in which you are living, you have to battle everywhere you dwell. However, you have not been able to win victory in that environment of conflict to proudly step before the Father and other people, as well as before all things of creation. If you cannot deny that you are living amid lamentation, sorrow and grudges, then you should realize that before you remains a path through which you must still travel.

If God exists and He carries on the dispensation by putting forth heavenly principles, there must be one destination that can serve as both the purposes of God and humanity. There must be a point of unity where our minds and bodies can become one on earth. You must seek this.

You probably have certain desires, but those desires will not be limited to the individual. Those desires want to transcend the individual and the world to reach a place we cannot even imagine. When we ask the question whether that desire, revealed through our minds today, has any relationship with an ideology, the answer is that it does. The present living environment has formed a relationship with the ideology of the universe.

You probably feel that you cannot live fully content just centering on your individual self, based on the habits you have developed until now within the sphere of your awareness. This is not the original intent for human beings, and it is not the ideal purpose of pursuing the laws of human principles. Until now humans have transcended the laws of human principles and the laws of heavenly principles and have been demanding the one central figure who rules over all created things with the unifying ideology. Having arrived at today, this is how our mind-set and lifestyle are and how all the things are that we behold in our path. If your individual life ends on the individual level, then you will not be able to manifest your value before the whole. This is because although human beings are living in practical reality, it is the desire of the original mind that they not live alone but that the whole will live together. Moreover, although human beings have desires, they must not be only for their own sake, but for the sake of the whole.

The Unifying Ideology and the Hero Who must Reach the Purpose of Life

What are you walking toward today? Are you walking for your own individual sake? Are you walking to link with society? Are you walking to link with the nation? Or are you walking to link with the world? You must walk the steps which can be connected with the world.

For this reason, in the Last Days, which usher in the concluding period of history, everything must move in the direction where they can be linked to the world ideology. This is true for the business that we make plans for, for our lives and for our ideology.

However, the lives we have lived until now could not link with and introduce that kind of ideology. This kind of environment was not created in the reality in which we live. Furthermore, even if we possess what we consider to be most precious, we do not stand in the position to satisfy our eternal ideals. Therefore, we must understand that, for us today, there remains more course that we must cross.

Countless people who have examined this era with a historical perspective say that these are the Last Days. If, in these Last Days, humanistic demands come to an end, humans will lapse into despair. Accordingly, at such times, humanistic demands must forge a relationship with human history and there must emerge one center that can introduce the one purpose. When this is fulfilled, when that center emerges after linking with each of you and connecting with the new heavenly principles and new universal history, the ideology which will enable you to take a new path will finally be found.

Now you must re-examine the environment in which you live. You must reflect upon your environment. Are there people among you who are doing academic research? You are not to limit yourself to academics. Are there any who are researching religion? You are not to limit yourself to religion. You are to transcend them and endlessly pursue greater things on a new level.

This must be able to bond with everything from any direction. From any direction it must be able to emerge as the one with public value. In any direction it must be able to operate as the center of life or ideology. In this way it must be able to manifest direct power in the sphere of actual life. If it cannot manifest this kind of power, there is no way to recognize that there is a being who provides guidance to the all-encompassing destination of life for which humans long and seek.

When it rains according to natural phenomena, that rain flows down until it reaches the ocean. It passes through rivers to enter the ocean. The water that entered the ocean becomes one there and produces a new work of harmony. Ocean water evaporates and then descends upon the earth again as rain. It then allows all plants and trees to grow.

Similarly, it is the law of Heaven that any thing unites with the whole by passing through a certain path. It does not remain stagnant; it transcends itself to move in search of a new value.

The Accomplishment of the Whole Purpose and Individual Efforts

When we look back upon the history of humanity, we find that individuals have joined to form a whole. They gathered centering on one doctrine. We can understand that now two streams are surfacing. However, when the two streams join as one, we are not to feel content only in that joining. We should move toward some unifying destination. We should manifest something that can reach the whole by forming the environment of new value that is different from the old shape of the past.

Therefore, even if you have the highest skills in your own field today, you must not stop at just having those skills. Because you are in the process of seeking the whole purpose, you are to step over that and rise higher to make another step.

Consequently, no matter what you do, based on science now, you cannot produce the works of harmony which can link with the laws of the heavenly principles. Based on any philosophy of the past or present, you cannot produce a new work of harmony or create a world in which all things can rejoice and be grateful. Yet because human beings are in a position to pursue the center of the universal purpose, we must bring this world together with something that we can call the best. We must establish the new religious ideology that can forge relations with the universe.

Philosophers should understand that not everything can be brought to a conclusion with philosophy. Although human principles have been developed based on philosophy until now, because this is not enough, you must seek a religion that can coalesce with the heavenly principles. The same thing is true for science. Because

science today cannot work for the sake of peace for humanity or bring happiness in place of the whole purpose, science must also forge a bond with the one purpose of the whole. If those relations are not formed, then this world cannot be united as one. In other words, if one cannot find and connect to the center that seeks to form one world, the whole purpose of this universe, then the value of that purpose will not have anything to do with that person.

Moreover, if everything ends in such a position, we will not be able to show that God exists. This is because if God exists, then He should be able to replace that purpose of whole value with an ideology on the world level in every field. He should be able to prove the purpose that each individual is pursuing. Therefore, when some great scientists, philosophers or religious men all center on this whole purpose, they will begin to come together.

However, these kinds of problems cannot be solved with the religions and philosophies of the present or the past. Human beings can act on behalf of the whole purpose, no matter who they are. They must one day receive the one center that can represent the value of the whole. Only then can the one standard, which can link with the heavenly principles through each person's mind and body, emerge as the purpose of a certain path on the world level. It will be able to acknowledge the relative value. Through the rise of new laws of harmony in the path that human beings are traveling with respect to purpose and value, the glory of God will begin to be revealed.

Originally, when God was creating Adam and Eve, He created them with this kind of ideology. God who is infinite and absolute created Adam and Eve so they could experience and enjoy that infiniteness and absoluteness in every aspect of their lives.

Therefore, we human beings today must feel the infinite and absolute God through the course of restoration. In the practical realm of finiteness we must establish the infinite and absolute value that we felt in the world of the heart as the element of ideal power. When we do that, the harmony of Heaven and earth can finally begin to take place. When our minds and bodies dwell before the infinite and absolute God and live with Him, we can feel the purpose of the Creator as our own. When we feel joy in the place of dwelling, its value will emerge not relatively but in three dimensions. We must understand that the glory of God finally begins there.

Nonetheless, human beings today are not able to overcome this problem. Instead, they are filled with lamentation, despair and fear. When philosophy, religion and science exceed that limit, they will all sink into pitch darkness. Therefore, in that position, one must without fail build a relationship with some eternal and absolute force. The same holds true for philosophy, religion and science. Therefore, you must understand that all things are moving toward the point of unity. You have to understand that this trend does not just include the history leading up to the present; it also includes all things that exist in this world.

The Place Where God's Glory Begins

We have to find the one base of relationship wherein the path we are traveling will not just stop with human principles, but will make a connection with the laws of the heavenly principles. Even if you might think that you are walking toward the purpose of the world, you are probably demanding to link not only with your own mind but with some absolute mind. You are probably wishing that you could feel the highest universal Being that transcends human relations.

This is the reason that people today say religion is precious. Religion is not just to remain in a certain state of mind that connects only with one's own mind. It recognizes the real existence of a Deity who has transcended this and is pursuing the unlimited and absolute value that exists inside the Deity. Therefore, when our minds form a relationship with this infinite heart of heavenly principles, amazing value will surface.

What then should you do today, in the days that countless people prophesy are the Last Days? When you have pioneered the path that can represent the world ideology there, you can absorb everything of the past and put it forth before all things. Moreover, you are to establish your environment as the environment that can manifest itself as the substitute for the value of the whole.

How can you accomplish these tasks? You cannot do this with any of the academic fields, religions or philosophies of the past or present. This can be determined only through our hearts. Through each one's heart and through the heart of God, this culminating point must manifest itself as the unified purpose. When it manifests itself, it must establish the value of life. You must keep in mind that when this is done, the glory of God can finally be revealed.

What then have human beings been laboriously seeking until now? They have been struggling to find the heart of the heavenly principles that can replace the human principles and connect our minds to that heart in oneness. Because the minds that have become one have secured a relationship with the absolute Heart, no one can carve that heart away. Therefore, in this way we have been searching until now for this Heart that cannot be invaded by any kind of ideology or assertion. Therefore, if you cannot find this, you will not be able to escape from sorrow and sadness.

You have to understand that such a forked path lies before us today. In accordance with the will of the dispensation that must find this, your mind must pursue the heart of a higher realm. By doing so, we must be able to demonstrate this as the eternal purpose in the sphere of our lives, the eternal purpose of all created things, and the substantial embodiment of eternal value. Furthermore, you should be able to show that you yourselves are the ones who possess this kind of value. You should be able to prove that you are the embodiment of the historical value. God's glory will begin to reveal itself from the moment you become one and come out of a state of division.

Accordingly, in the same way that all created things, centered on God, move as one and not two purposes, your minds must not be limited to rejoicing in your own self during moments of happiness. You have to make the connection to have the value of the whole so that the whole can rejoice and be glad.

Similarly, you have to understand that you must walk the path which seeks to bring everyone's hearts into oneness centering on your own heart. In other words, the right path is the one in which everyone can be in harmony and rejoice by making the connections with each other's hearts.

The Value of the Person Who Possesses True Love

Until now, human beings have transcended history and possessed the laws of the unchanging heart. In other words, the original mind of humankind transcends time and remains unchanged both in the past and in the present. However, human beings have not been able to find the precious path on which people with unchanging hearts can travel.

Nonetheless, because my mind and your minds have become one today and established bonds with the universal whole value, you must, without fail, find the one point of unity that can link you with the heart of the heavenly principles. You have to understand that if you cannot find this, no matter what kind of idealism exists on the earth, it will be shattered.

Consequently, until now people have been searching for religion in an attempt to find this. Christianity emerged to take charge of this task. When Jesus, the center of Christianity, appeared on this earth, what did he bring with him? He came centering on love. You have to clearly realize how amazing a grace and gospel it is that Jesus established love as the uniting point that can bring together the hearts of humankind, unify humanity, and even unify the heavenly principles.

Consequently, this love which your hearts can enjoy and can move your hearts must, in these Last Days, pass through daily life and the world. Furthermore, it must reach the standard of manifesting itself as the one relationship of love with the heart of the heavenly principles. Moreover, if a religion has presented this kind of purpose in each field and has been gathering strength to make the move in that direction, then it will certainly require this kind of love.

What must you have to find that kind of love? It cannot be accomplished with the lifestyle, concepts, mindset and ideology we have had until now. You are to liquidate all of this and reflect about whether the heart of the heavenly principles exists within your minds. By doing so, you must liberate your heart and move it without limitation. You have to possess that kind of living environment. If you cannot do this, then you will never be able to possess the heart that can link with the heart of the heavenly principles.

If there is a person who can reach this state, though he is just an individual, as the person who has value connected with the whole universe, he will be able to stand as the central being who can digest all kinds of things any time. He will be able to easily manage that kind of mission. Accordingly, we have been leading our life of faith with this as our purpose.

However, if you cannot find this ultimate destination today, then for eternity you will not be able to free yourself from the eternal conflict on this earth, or from the history of lament, or from the history of sorrow. You have to keep this in mind.

Let Us Become the Brides Who Reclaim What Was Lost to Jesus

Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea - 1957 October 4th Friday Service
commemorating the release from SoDaeMoon prison

[Bible reading](#)

[Prayer](#)

[Sermon introduction and title](#)

[Jesus, Who Was Rejected on the Earth](#)

[The Qualifications of the Bride of Jesus and Her Mission](#)

[The Situation of Jesus Who Walked the Course of Public Life](#)

[The Faithful Believers of the Last Days Who must Become
the Representatives of Jesus](#)

[The Life of Actualizing the Words of Jesus](#)

[The Self-Satisfaction We Should Obtain by Moving Heaven](#)

[A Life and Death Battle with Satan, Who Is Obstructing the Way of the Will](#)

[The Lord of Glory, Whom We Can Meet after Crossing the Pass of Hardships](#)

[The Pioneer of the New Heaven and Earth Who Completes His Responsibility
and Marches on Until the End](#)

[Prayer](#)

⁴⁴ Then Jesus cried out and said, “He who believes in Me, believes not in Me but in Him who sent Me. ⁴⁵ And he who sees Me sees Him who sent Me. ⁴⁶ I have come as a light into the world, that whoever believes in Me should not abide in darkness. ⁴⁷ And if anyone hears My words and does not [a]believe, I do not judge him; for I did not come to judge the world but to save the world. ⁴⁸ He who rejects Me, and does not receive My words, has that which judges him—the word that I have spoken will judge him in the last day. ⁴⁹ For I have not spoken on My own authority; but the Father who sent Me gave Me a command, what I should say and what I should speak. ⁵⁰ And I know that His command is everlasting life. Therefore, whatever I speak, just as the Father has told Me, so I speak.” (NKJV Bible)

Prayer

Please read for me

Father, we offer sincere gratitude to the Father, who has been protecting us until now. We know that this day in particular is a day we must cherish in our memory.

Father of love! We sincerely hope and wish that You allow this to be a moment when we can remember that day of the past. Reflecting back on the loyal heart of that time, let us examine in what state we find ourselves and to what extent we have returned glory to the Father during the past week.

We sincerely thank the Father who has called upon us first from among many people and who sought us out first among this pitiful people. Father, we earnestly wish You will allow us to understand how grave is the responsibility entrusted to us, who lack so much.

The Father knows that the purpose we seek and what we are trying to seize is not for the sake of some earthly desire. Rather, it is for the sake of alleviating the grief of the Father. Therefore, please guide us not to forsake this will and retreat. Furthermore, Father, we sincerely wish that You permit us to become the children who can raise high the Father's signal light of victory to guide the thirty million people to the love of the Father. In this way, please allow this 3,000-li peninsula to become the garden that can be embraced inside the Father's bosom of love.

Father of love! We have come together today in hope of going nearer to the Father. Please allow us to repent before the Father for all our inadequacies in this moment. Let us cleanse all our iniquities before the Father and obey the will that the Father has permitted according to the directions given this hour. We offer all the words in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

Today I will speak briefly on the topic, "Let Us Become the Brides Who Reclaim What Was Lost to Jesus."

Jesus, Who Was Rejected on the Earth

You know very well that although many people believe in Jesus and welcome him now, calling him Christ and Lord, he did not enjoy that same glory at the time he came to the earth. Of course, it is not the case for those of us who believe today. Yet among the people of that time, no one believed that the words Jesus left behind were the words of Heaven. There were none who believed those words could substitute for their lives.

Although Jesus came for the sake of the earth, he was not welcomed by the people on earth. You have to understand that there was no one who sincerely welcomed him on behalf of individuals nor on behalf of families.

Although Jesus lived thirty years in the family of Joseph and Mary, everyone in that family was ignorant of his heart, his cherished hopes and his life and task. Not only that, there was no one who deeply understood the words of Jesus and who received him as the Christ. On the contrary, they betrayed and abandoned him. Such was the family of Jesus.

Jesus had the dispensational mission to rectify the individual and the family through his life and words. Yet among the chosen people at that time, there was no one who felt Jesus' mission as his own.

Even though all aspects of the life of Jesus, seeing, listening, talking, acting and working, were carried out on this ignorant earth, his life was not lived only for the sake of the people on earth. He lived for the sake of the new will of God, which people did not know about.

Moreover, when Jesus could not realize his will in the family, he hoped that his will would be proclaimed through the society or the religious groups. Nonetheless, Jesus was not welcomed by Judaism or the people of Israel. Not only that, the words Jesus spoke were rejected. His life, as well as all the works that he performed, were rejected.

Accordingly, you have to learn to fathom the heart of Jesus, who was abandoned. What great loneliness he felt and what great pain left its scars in his heart. If you become ignorant of the agonies of Jesus, you will never emerge as the one who understands the life, ideology, works and words of Jesus, who bore responsibility for the 4,000-year history.

Today we understand a little bit about this situation of Jesus through the verses in the Bible, but we understand only with our heads. Moreover, we understand merely by listening with our ears. However, this is not enough. When Jesus was spreading the words of truth to the people of Israel in the past, they also merely listened with their ears and understood with their heads. Because they could not feel and experience his words in their flesh and their actual lives, ironically, it facilitated Jesus' path to the crucifixion. For this reason, you have to clearly know that you should not listen only with your ears nor comprehend only with your heads.

What must we do today? While we understand the words we hear in our heads, we must also learn to comprehend them in our hearts and put them into action. However, at that time, until Jesus passed through the path of death on the cross, not even one person appeared who comprehended Jesus' words in their heart and put them into action.

Among the Israelite people, Judaism and the disciples with whom Jesus spent three years of sharing joys and sorrows, whom he taught with all his heart and soul, there did not appear even one such person. All of them fell victim to faithlessness. Although Jesus poured out all of his heart and energy, teaching them about the situation of God through dreams and with such words as, "Those who have seen me

have seen God," the disciples whom Jesus loved did not understand Jesus' situation. There was no one who understood the words in their heads, felt them in their hearts, and put them into practice through their bodies.

The Qualifications of the Bride of Jesus and Her Mission

What is our responsibility during this time when we have arrived at the Last Days? We must restore all the ideologies of Jesus which were lost, bring victory in the conflict with all the sins of this earth, and construct the world of the Kingdom of Heaven. We must obtain the qualifications of a bride to receive Jesus as the bridegroom.

You are not just to listen to the situation of Jesus and be aware of it. You are not to just realize it in your mind and know it. You are to feel it in your heart and experience it through your body.

Therefore, you have to understand that contained within the words of Jesus is the situation of not having been able to fully unveil the will of the Father before the people of that time. The infinitely sorrowful heart that could not fully reveal the secrets of the heavenly principles was contained within his words. If you are ignorant of this situation and heart of Jesus, then you will not be able to genuinely understand the words of Jesus, the life of Jesus who lived for the sake of establishing those words, and the works of Jesus, who strove hard to save all the people of this earth.

There was an infinite gap between the heart of Jesus and the hearts of those who were dealing with him. Jesus could not speak the words that lay deep inside his heart. Thus, he merely spoke words of advice to awaken the ignorant people.

What then is the content of the words Jesus spoke at that time? They were words of advice for those who tried to become the children of Heaven, even though they were living in the satanic world, in the evil land, in the world of enemies. They were the words whose content showed the way they could avoid the tests of the satanic world and bring victory. To put it another way, Jesus left behind a foundation based upon which all people could abide by his words in the satanic world and lead their lives while representing his heart.

Hence, the ultimate mission Jesus left behind for us is contained in the words, "You are my bride." At that time, Jesus could not speak directly, even to his beloved disciples. Instead, he spoke from the position of making a promise for the future. You have to understand this heart of Jesus.

Centering on the will that Heaven entrusted to him, Jesus' heart of love toward his disciples, the Israelites and Judaism remained unchanged. However, because they were ignorant people, an ignorant religious group and ignorant disciples, Jesus alone took on all the arrows as the spearhead in the conflict with Satan. To pioneer a path for their survival, he walked a course of ordeals. In other words, you have to clearly understand that Jesus was a sorrowful person who did not live in an environment in which he could frankly reveal the heart deep inside his mind, the ideology of the bride and bridegroom of Heaven.

As Jesus was leaving, he spoke the words to us on the earth, "You are my bride" as the target of hope that could usher in the new day of joy. Yet what happened to that ideology of the bride? Until now, there has been no one who, during the course of thousands of years of history, won the victory in the bitter conflict with Satan and stood in the position of Jesus' bride. Accordingly, you today must establish the ideology of the bride which was not established by the chosen people of Israel and the beloved disciples 2,000 years ago. You must learn to deal with the heart of Jesus on your own accord.

From what position did Jesus speak his words? His words were left behind to help the people, who believed in him as the bridegroom, develop the real qualifications of a bride and be connected to his heartbreaking situation. Therefore, we today must fulfill the real meaning of the words Jesus gave us. We must rectify the words of the bridegroom by becoming the bride Jesus wants, and reach the position where we can experience the internal heart that Jesus felt. You have to understand that if no one reaches this state, then the purpose of the words Jesus spoke throughout his thirty years of life cannot be fulfilled.

The Situation of Jesus Who Walked the Course of Public Life

What was the situation when Jesus was spreading the words of truth on this earth? The people opposed Jesus' words rather than welcoming them; furthermore, they opposed him. Thus, you today must be able to fathom the internal heart of Jesus, who spoke for the sake of his persecutors, even in that situation. You must learn to feel the mind of Jesus, who is the bridegroom of all people.

Moreover, you must experience the internal heart Jesus manifested as he was speaking 2,000 years ago, bringing yourselves to tears. We must go one step further and become the people who can comfort him. By doing so, we must become the faithful believers who welcome the words that were rejected at that time. We must realize the purpose of the words of Jesus on the earth without fail.

The words of Jesus the bridegroom have been conveyed to us until now, across countless crises of history. Today, when we have arrived at the Last Days, how should we relate with the words? You are not to understand those words only with your heads, but also with your minds and bodies.

Moreover, you have to understand that, at the same time Jesus' words were rejected, the sacrificial course of the thirty years of his life was also forsaken. In other words, you have to understand that, although it is true that the words of Jesus were abandoned, Jesus himself was also abandoned. As a result, the thirty years of his life were rejected.

Today when you are to become the brides of Jesus, what must you do? You should be able to claim back, through your own self, the thirty years of his life course, which were abandoned.

Although Jesus lived in the family of Joseph for thirty years, there was no one who welcomed what he was doing. He did not live in an environment where he was free

to visit anywhere he wished. There was an enormous gap between the life he led and his will and words. Because he could not find even one person with whom he could share all of his situation, Jesus could not speak all the words he wanted. Instead, he silently carried on with his life while doing the work of a carpenter.

Moreover, Jesus was the central hero who could fulfill the will that God had tried to accomplish by sending numerous prophets. In other words, Jesus was the center of the people and the center of the religion. Furthermore, he was not only the center of the individual, he was also the center who represented the whole.

Yet Jesus was not only the master who represents everything on the earth. He also understood that he had to dominate the spirit world. As all of these things were undermined, he led a more and more sorrowful life. As one can see, the responsibility for Jesus losing his life rests with the Israelites of the past, Judaism, Joseph's family, John the Baptist and the beloved disciples of Jesus.

You who have learned this fact, what must you do? You should be able to comfort Jesus, who is returning as the hopeful bridegroom of all people on behalf of the world. He comes on behalf of the people, on behalf of the countless religious groups, on behalf of the numerous families today, and on behalf of his beloved disciples.

Moreover, you have to realize that as God has been working with this earth through the Holy Spirit, He has been longing for the appearance of someone who exerts all of himself to feel the anguished heart that Jesus felt deep in his bones and flesh.

The Faithful Believers of the Last Days Who must Become the Representatives of Jesus

To spread the words of the new gospel, Jesus shouldered the worries and difficulties of the Israelites, even as he suffered faithlessness and persecution wherever he went. However, there was not even one person, at that time, who considered the words and works of Jesus as his own. Jesus single-handedly shouldered all the worries of the people. This is the reason you today must cleanse all the sins that the chosen people committed by abandoning the words and work of Jesus. You must establish the ideology of Jesus on the earth. Moreover, you must find and rectify the ideology of Jesus, who tried to become the friend of all created things on behalf of the will of Heaven.

When we examine this from the biblical perspective, what level of truth did Jesus come to the earth with? Due to the faithlessness of the people of Israel, Jesus passed away without being able to manifest the entire, eternal ideal of God. What then is the ideal of Jesus? His ideal is to realize the one nation, one world and one ideal garden by joining Heaven and earth together. However, we have to understand that, indeed, this is not an easy thing.

If there is a nation, then there must be one national ideology. Moreover, there will also be political institutions whose purpose is to govern the nation. There are some policies. Furthermore, there is some official procedure, based upon which the policies are set. We can understand that, as a result of this, all citizens can lead their particular lives centering on those official guidelines.

You must understand that in order for a nation to establish a national ideology, it must pass through a complicated process. The individuals who are to achieve the great tasks of the heavenly principles have the responsibility to claim back the words, the life and the works of Jesus. However, you should know that because there is no one who has completed this responsibility, the ideology of Jesus could not be manifested on the earth. This has caused great sorrow for God. Furthermore, you must take after the examples of the people who demonstrated loyalty toward Heaven for the purpose of constructing the new Heaven and earth, in other words, to construct the Kingdom of Heaven.

Among the words that Jesus spoke to his beloved disciples, the most important are "You are my bride." In other words, when he came to the earth, Jesus implanted the ideology of the bride and bridegroom.

For this reason, today you must pass through the position of the bride and bridegroom. After that, you must transcend your families, your society, and your nation to link up with the world and reach a state of oneness with the ideology of the Father, the Creator, who represents the heavenly principles. You have to clearly understand that if you have some inadequacies in the course of your advancement, you will cause a corresponding amount of sorrow for Jesus.

What then must the faithful believers who are living in the Last Days do today? They must restore the words that can connect them with the heart of Jesus.

At the same time, they must restore the ideology of his life and works. By doing so, they must become the people who can step beyond the family to be linked with the society, the nation, the world and the whole universe.

Because Jesus should have secured the ideology of Heaven and because God tried to elevate Jesus as the master of the Kingdom of Heaven, Jesus took responsibility for the will of God and introduced the new ideology to construct the Kingdom of Heaven on this earth.

To inherit this mission, Jesus turned away from all his personal paths and walked this path, representing the one religion and God. You must keep in mind that this is the reason he single handedly walked a lonely path and left behind words of lament and wistfulness toward human beings.

The Life of Actualizing the Words of Jesus

To restore the works of Jesus and construct the Kingdom of Heaven on this earth, what must you who are living in the Last Days do? You must, first, find those words which are the ideology of Jesus. Through your life, you must correct the ideology of Jesus. In your daily life, you must now find and put into practice the works of Jesus, which have been abandoned until now.

By doing so, you must become the people who, passing through the forms of the individual, the family and the religious group, reach the nation and the world. You must establish the relationship of one body wherein Jesus moves when God moves, and the earth moves with Jesus. This kind of relationship cannot be forged by the power of Jesus and the Holy Spirit alone. Therefore, the words of Jesus can prevent tribulation within the evil world, the environment where one is subjected to the invasion of Satan.

What then must you understand now? You must understand that Jesus did not fully convey all the words he should have spoken to the people on earth. He passed away without realizing the ideal of commanding all people after completing his given tasks. Only when you become the people who know how to feel the internal sorrowful situation of Jesus, who had to leave this earth without accomplishing everything, can you obtain the qualifications of a bride.

Just as a bride attends the bridegroom, there must come into fulfillment the eternal relationship of oneness in which she must consider the hope of the bridegroom as her own. The life of the bridegroom must become her own life, the words of the bridegroom must become her own words, and the works of the bridegroom must become her own works. In order for you to become the brides of Jesus today, you must obtain these qualifications.

Therefore, today you must feel and experience the path Jesus walked in your actual daily life. Furthermore, even before faithless people, you must convey the words and will of Jesus. The more you come to realize the desperate and sincere heart of Jesus toward the will of God and the more you become one with Jesus, the more you must become one with your brothers, in greater humility. When this is done, you will be able to understand the religious heroes who led their lives toward the path that humans must walk, the true path of life.

What then would Jesus want from the faithful believers who are living in the Last Days today? Jesus wants them to become the brides who can become his objects. Yet what kind of bride is that? God is not seeking a bride who merely dwells in the family or only in the religion of Judaism. God is seeking someone who not only can represent the chosen Israelites and that nation as well as the world, but who can represent Heaven and earth and shoulder the responsibility for the works of God and bring them to pass. This is the bride with whom God can consult for the sake of the fulfillment of His will according to the public laws. God is seeking this kind of bride.

Now while you are leading your life of faith, you must reflect on the extent to which you have obtained the qualifications of the bride for which Jesus longs. Have you searched for the works of Jesus in your life? Have you really been making an effort to materialize the ideology of Jesus? In other words, in your words and works, have you made a serious attempt to represent the words and works of Jesus? You have to reflect on this.

By doing so, you must perform actions by which your daily life is connected to the ideology, the life and the work of Jesus at that time. You must also completely inherit the internal agony of Jesus, who had come to the earth in place of Heaven but who lost all of his ideology. Furthermore, you must be able to alleviate that agony. You have to understand, with certainty, that such a mission is given to each and every one of you.

You then must be able to look upon the people and the religions with the sorrowful heart of Jesus, who came to the earth and exerted himself to find one bride. In other words, you must become connected to the heart of Jesus, who lived with a sad and grieving heart, unable to accomplish the will of God. You must strike your unrighteous self with the desperate heart that is reaching out towards goodness. Even if you are fatigued and driven back in the course of conflict, you must develop a genuine sense of bravery to fight on for the sake of fulfilling the will of Heaven.

In other words, you must follow the example of the actual life of Jesus, who stood alone as the spearhead confronting Satan. He did not fear death on the cross. On the contrary, he went beyond the cross to return glory to Heaven. Further, you are not to be content merely to follow the example of the life of Jesus or with becoming triumphant one day in the fight against Satan. You are to become content only after reaching the state where this universe can be eternally governed by the ideology of Jesus, and the glory of Heaven is manifested as Jesus' glory and your glory. To put it another way, you must only feel content by touching Heaven and Jesus with inspiration. You must bring joy to the Father and usher in the day when the whole universe can rejoice.

The Self-Satisfaction We Should Obtain by Moving Heaven

What must we find now? First, you must find the self who can represent the four directions of Jesus. By doing so, you must each become an individual who represents the twelve tribes of the past. You must understand clearly what kind of relationship existed between the twelve tribes and Christ, who was the representative of the twelve tribes. You must become the heroes of Heaven, who can accomplish the ideology of Jesus on the earth while sharing with him all of the hardships and joys in any environment.

Moreover, after understanding the grief of Jesus, who represented the family, and understanding the heartbreaking situation of representing the church, you must become united to inherit the last mission. Furthermore, we must create a religion that can represent Israel and the Judaism of that time. We must fulfill all that the faithful believers should have fulfilled on behalf of Heaven. If the believers at that time had nurtured individuals who could represent humanity and who could stand before Satan and if they had formed a people and a world that could have represented the whole of Israel, what more words would Jesus have spoken? Because they did not establish the laws that would guide them to unconditionally obey, submit to, and practice the words of Jesus, you must today claim all of these things back.

Although Jesus came, lived and fought on the earth, when you come to realize that his life came to an end without being able to fulfill even one of the things he purposed to do, you must not be content just to follow the path Jesus walked. You must learn to feel the internal agony of Jesus, the bridegroom, who had to drive his beloved disciples to the path of death.

In addition, you have to keep in mind the historical mistake of making the bridegroom lonely and forcing him to the cross. You must carry on the fight while beholding the one day of hope. To put it another way, you must comprehend the fundamental ideology of Jesus to alleviate the grief and bitterness in his heart. You must learn to materialize the tasks he left undone.

What then must the believers who live in the Last Days do now? They have to become the ones who alleviate the grief of God and Jesus, which is deeply rooted in the 6,000-year history. They must become the brave soldiers of Heaven, who make their way through the path of the cross and the path of thorns. They must step forward to construct the nation of God, the Kingdom of Heaven on this earth, by determining to die and offering their lives.

As God promised to send the Messiah after raising the Israelites through the 4,000-year history, He sent Jesus to the earth. Yet due to the faithlessness of the Israelites and the apostles, Jesus could not speak all he wanted. He could not reveal everything, even to his disciples. We have to understand that Jesus suffered this deep sorrow inside.

You have to understand that such sorrowful grief still remains on the earth. You must feel that it is moving toward your bosom even at this moment. In addition, you have to claim back the words Jesus lost, the ideology of life that was lost, and the ideology of the heavenly principles that were lost. You must fathom the situation of these people who have toiled until now amid hardships. Furthermore, you must not only take on Satan, who is fighting with Jesus, in the same way Jesus took on Satan; you must also take responsibility for the countless lives on this earth today.

A Life and Death Battle with Satan, Who Is Obstructing the Way of the Will

Where then does the difficult problem, in the course of faith, lie today? The problem is whether we can set certain conditions based upon which we can inherit the internal grief which Jesus could not express and the foundation he laid as he toiled for the sake of the people of that time.

If you, who are living in the Last Days, want to reclaim the lost words of Jesus, you will have to make a firm determination and pledge that you will not fall down, no matter what kind of ordeals and persecutions you face on this earth. At any cost, you will certainly fulfill the will of God on behalf of Jesus.

In the past, Satan tried to kill Jesus and force him to forsake his life. In the same way, when you try to live on behalf of the will of Jesus today, the same kind of environment will unfold before you. To put it another way, just as Jesus' family, religious group and nation forsook the works of Jesus, the same circumstances will dawn upon you.

You have to understand that it was a disciple of Jesus who sold Jesus to the enemies and put him on the cross, while trying to find a comfortable place for himself. The people were ignorant of the fact that Jesus was the very Messiah God had chosen, and they betrayed and persecuted him. In addition to that, you have to understand that satanic history has not been brought to an end, since the bitter grief of God was engendered due to that faithlessness. Therefore, in your course of faith today, the same phenomena will occur as when the people forsook the words, the works and the life of Jesus Christ.

Accordingly, today Satan is forcing you to stay within the limited realm of the individual level. The will of Jesus is connected to individuals, families, a society, a nation and the world. Satan is blocking your way, so you cannot exceed the limit of the individual realm in the environment of your daily life. For this reason, when you find yourself in a living environment similar to that of the time of Jesus, you must put your life on the line and fight to escape.

Likewise, you should realize that when you try to represent the words of Jesus and fight with Satan, you will suffer difficult situations no one else can understand. Even if you find yourself in that kind of situation, you must overcome it by setting some direct condition which represents the life of Jesus.

What then must you, who have been leading your life of faith centering on the ideology of a bride, do? On behalf of Jesus, you must actualize the ideology revealed through the entire life of Jesus, in other words, the ideology of universal hope. You must unmistakably understand that, when you do that, you can enter the position of the bride of Jesus.

Where are you dwelling today? You must not be stuck in your own individual realm and remain in the environment of lament. You must overcome that kind of environment. Even if your beloved parents and beloved younger brothers, as well as all the people you love, oppose you, you should be able to follow the footsteps of Jesus, who overcame all such opposition. If you cannot do that, you will not be able to be restored as original men, and the existence of the Unification Church today will have no value.

If you understand that the history of the dispensation is proceeding according to these rules and principles, you should join in that path. After entering that path, you must make an effort not to satisfy your own desires, but to live for the sake of the whole.

You should find the words that can replace the lost words of Jesus. You should lead a life that can replace the life of Jesus. Even when the will given to him was not being realized, Jesus did not lose hope about all the authority and power of Heaven and earth God had promised him. You have to learn from this character of Jesus.

Thus, you should learn to thoroughly reflect upon yourself, whether you have become a bride who can always attend the bridegroom Jesus by following in his footsteps. You must reflect upon what kind of environment in which you are living and whether you are crossing some pass. By doing so, after passing through the course of the bloody trail that believers must travel through, you must greet the Lord who is coming again amid glory.

The Lord of Glory, Whom We Can Meet after Crossing the Pass of Hardships

When the returning Lord appears amid the glory of God, what must you do? If you can meet the returning Lord, that joy must not be limited to you. It must represent eternity or it must be manifested as the joy which represents the unlimited ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven. In other words, even if you momentarily feel that you are not going to find satisfaction in it, you are to go one step further to feel the joy in which you can experience the eternal bliss of having triumphed over Satan, as well as the eternal love of God. Moreover, even when you are feeling the grace, you must feel the grace that is beyond our imagination in the same way Jesus felt it.

Through what kind of process was Jesus able to feel that kind of grace? It was because Jesus severed himself from all things in his life and worried only about the

will of God. Moreover, why was Jesus able to behold the glory of resurrection? Jesus was able to live for the sake of God without any change, even when the glory of Heaven and earth, the loyalty of Heaven and earth, and the ideology that no one on earth possessed were all cut off. On account of this, Jesus entered the realm of the direct glory of God and stood in the position where he could forge bonds with human beings on earth.

What then is the joy you feel today? It is surely not for the sake of yourself. This joy is the grace that is instilled into you to give you the strength to fight against the forces of Satan on the earth. For this reason, being grateful to the Father who has given you joy, you have to have the determination to win the battle with Satan in order to offer the song of bliss for having removed the grief of the 6,000 years implanted deep in this earth until now. You must have the determination to rejoice after you have become eternally one with the Father.

Accordingly, this blessing is not the grace that will guide you forever, and it is not only for your sake. This grace is meant to help you fight with and subjugate Satan. Therefore, with the grace you have received, you must not create some conditions of comfort and peace for yourself. Instead, you should begin to liquidate all sins and powers of Satan on this earth. When you can emerge as the victorious children who have completed God's purpose of creation on this earth and when you emerge as the ones who have fulfilled all the conditions, it will be to no avail, no matter how much Satan struggles. Moreover, you have to clearly understand that if there is someone who can emerge like this, he will be free no matter where he goes. In every footprint he leaves behind, there will be traces of victory.

Have you felt or realized something after listening to these words today? Have you discovered something? Have you learned something after joining the Unification Church? If these are the words of truth, you must not understand them only in your mind. You must understand them in your mind and, at the same time, understand them in your bosom. You must understand through your mind and your body.

When you comprehend the words in your head, your bosom, your body and your mind, you will have to move toward the fulfillment of the purpose of those words. You will have to fight with Satan. Moreover, you will not be able to curse the Father with your mouth and you will not be able to change your mind and be in a position of betraying Heaven.

The Pioneer of the New Heaven and Earth Who Completes His Responsibility and Marches on until the End

Furthermore, when you understand the words, through your body and mind, you will feel that countless arrows of Satan are rushing toward you from your surroundings. The more you feel that, the more you will have no choice but to unite with the people who are in the same position as you.

Having done this, you must consider the situation of others as your own situation, the griefs and grudges of others as your own griefs and grudges. That way you can form the living environment of oneness in which people can rely on each other, help each other and begin to build the new Heaven and earth. You have to understand that this kind of person is the pioneer of the new Heaven and earth.

You have to have the mind-set to manifest the grace you have received through your daily life in the practical field and that now you will ward off and overcome any arrows and false charges of Satan. Moreover, when you develop this kind of mind-set, no matter where you go, no matter whom you are dealing with, and even if you are in a lonely position, the heavenly soldiers and angels will always protect your life. Because Jesus had this kind of mind-set, the many thousands of believers in Heaven protected and supported him. If Jesus had not had this mind-set, even he would not have been able to carry on his works and to step forward before the will of the heavenly soldiers, the angels and the Father.

Until today, you have failed to possess this kind of mind-set to create an environment on this earth in which you can live intoxicated in the glorious grace of Heaven. For this reason, until now, God and the angels have been in the background helping humans on the earth, inducing them to move toward this glorious blessing. God has been living in sorrow. Because Jesus possessed this sorrowful heart of God, he tried to create a relationship between humans on the earth and the eternal ideology, based on the conditions of the new laws of the heavenly principles. Yet because of the faithlessness of the people at that time, he died on the cross in bitterness and anguish, unable to realize that will.

What kind of environment then are you in today, you who have searched for this Jesus of the sorrowful death? Even today, the same kind of phenomena, as the betrayal of Jesus' words and the rejection of Jesus' works seen in his time, are taking place. In other words, today you are also walking the path that others say is wrong, while being driven away and rejected by all people. Thus, you must cast away the sorrow of being rejected like this and, at any cost, you must make the effort to set the conditions of victory that will bring joy to Heaven and earth. If our gathering is for the sake of fulfilling this kind of will, all of us must become one in body and mind to follow in the footsteps of Jesus.

Although you are suffering the grief of being rejected, forsaken and the sorrow of being abandoned by your former church, you must step over this kind of sadness according to the principles of restoration through indemnity. In other words, the members of the Unification Church must not stop halfway at feeling the heart and will and no longer feel the grief. Instead, you must walk the path that you must travel and cut off the paths that you must cut off. Furthermore, you must be able to participate in the Father's glory of resurrection.

If you represent the will that Jesus tried to realize on the earth and set the condition of having completed all of the responsibility for the sake of history and the universe, then Satan, who caused the fall of the human ancestors Adam and Eve, will naturally disappear from this earth. Thus, you must keep in mind that when human beings step over that hill of conflict with Satan on the earth, God will always be with them. You should understand that Jesus dwells inside the realm of the ideology of bride and bridegroom, in the central position representing the world. Satan cannot make accusations about this.

When you emerge as the hero who, acting on behalf of the internal heart of Jesus, passes through Jesus' ideology of the nation and the world and goes in search for the whole value of restoring Heaven and earth, you will be able to restore all that Jesus lost. As the one who comprehends all the grief he suffered, you will be able to stand up as the one with victorious value.

Father! Please forgive us, we who are neither loyal nor filial, for not understanding the heart of the Father who worries about the lonesome ones. Instead, until now we have been making the appeal for You to alleviate our anxiety. Please let us realize that the heart of Heaven is this miserable and anxious, and that we cannot dare to speak about our own situation to the Father.

Father, since this alone is inadequate, Father of love, we sincerely hope that You will allow us to remove the worries and concerns of the Father based on myself. Let us become the sons and daughter who can offer all that we have to the Father during this hour.

Father, we are making our best effort to set the valuable conditions toward Heaven, within the sphere of our actual daily lives today. Father, please be with us.

Although we have been inadequate in that we could not be glad about our sacrifices, made for the sake of setting the conditions of Heaven's value, from now on, we will become sons and daughters who can be happy even when we are being used limitlessly by the Father. Father, please give permission. We know that even Satan cannot block our footsteps, so beloved Father, we earnestly wish that You help us maintain an unchanging heart today and tomorrow.

Father, please let us understand that to become the bride of Jesus, the bridegroom, we must worry when the bridegroom worries, fight when the bridegroom fights, and dead or alive we must move with the bridegroom. Please raise us to the position of the bride who shares in the joy of the bridegroom. After passing through the course of conflict, they sing the glory of the Father amid the grace of liberation.

We wish that, on account of this, we can reclaim all that was lost. Wishing that the one day when we can sing the glory of the Father in praise and in joy will quickly emerge within the life course, the lives and in the minds of each person who has gathered here, we offer all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Let Us Establish the Glorious Original Homeland

Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea - 1957 October 6th Sunday

[Bible reading](#)

[Sermon introduction](#)

[The Human Struggle to Construct the New Homeland of Glory](#)

[Religion and Science are Pursuing the Unity of the Two Sides](#)

[The Path to Perfection](#)

[The Great Agony One Must Bear in Order to Attain a Precious Thing](#)

[1 Thessalonians 5:1-11](#) (NKJV)

¹ But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, you have no need that I should write to you. ² For you yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so comes as a thief in the night. ³ For when they say, "Peace and safety!" then sudden destruction comes upon them, as labor pains upon a pregnant woman. And they shall not escape. ⁴ But you, brethren, are not in darkness, so that this Day should overtake you as a thief. ⁵ You are all sons of light and sons of the day. We are not of the night nor of darkness. ⁶ Therefore let us not sleep, as others do, but let us watch and be sober. ⁷ For those who sleep, sleep at night, and those who get drunk are drunk at night. ⁸ But let us who are of the day be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and as a helmet the hope of salvation. ⁹ For God did not appoint us to wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁰ who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with Him.

¹¹ Therefore comfort each other and edify one another, just as you also are doing.

[Back to top](#)

[Please read for me](#)

You know very well that if human beings had not fallen, the garden of hope, the original homeland of glory, would be the world we would gladly welcome in our living sphere today. Because mankind fell, we have no relationship with this garden of hope today. In this moment, you have to think once again that the responsibility and duty to construct this glorious new homeland rests with us, even if we have to exert all the strength we have, pour out all of our hearts, and sacrifice all that we have.

If people had become perfect centering on God, then their joy would have become the joy of God. The glory they would have commanded would have been the glory of God. Because humankind failed to enjoy their happiness and glory at the standard God wanted, all turned into sadness for humankind. Because people committed a crime, they fell down to a position very far away from the garden of that ideology. You are probably well aware of the fact that the history of the dispensation of restoration is the toilsome history to reclaim fallen human beings.

What kind of place, then, is this garden of the dispensation? It is a place where all created things can lead their lives in the glory of unity within the sphere of the Creator's ideology, attending the Creator Lord. It was a garden with that purpose, but because of the fall of man, we have fallen into the position where we can no longer attain the ideology of unification and sing the glory of God.

Therefore, we have to understand that God has been fighting and toiling persistently throughout the long course of history in order to establish this one, united ideology of unification.

The Human Struggle to Construct the New Homeland of Glory

When we look at ourselves as people, after our minds and bodies become one and all humanity becomes one, it is our responsibility to unite with nature's laws and rules of operation. Furthermore, we have the grave responsibility to unite into one the laws and rules of operation upon which the heavenly principles move.

We must accomplish the new ideology of glory and consistency with the laws of the operation of nature while passing through the historical process of conflict. On the other hand, we have to adjust to the laws of Heaven. Moreover, you must not forget that our ancestors exerted themselves to accomplish this kind of responsibility.

In all developmental processes of history, when a family-oriented society develops into a tribal society, for instance, the forces of darkness and opposition are always blocking the path.

With what does God carry on the dispensation? The fall lost the quality of unity. The mind and body were divided, and all laws of the operation of nature and of the heavenly principles, as well as the whole ideology, have been divided. Millions of people have been divided. You have to understand that Heaven has been performing the work of establishing some united entity centering on tribes, people, and so forth, throughout every era in order to bring them all together.

Therefore, a family society becomes a tribal society. A people and a nation are formed when several tribal societies gather together. Alliances form when several nations came together. Next, they are to form a federation. A federation forms a united ideological sphere by joining together several doctrines or ideologies. In this manner, the order of the operation of the universe is supposed to be maintained.

You have to adjust to all the laws of the operation of the world of creation which are in action. At the same time, you must form a relationship with the ideology and laws the Creator hopes for. Otherwise, you cannot become the foremost victor. You cannot attain the qualifications to govern all created things by possessing the highest human nature and representing the glorious value of all things.

God has gathered countless families to form a tribe. He joined tribes together to form a nation. He joined nations together to unite them into one world. This dispensation is connected to the one man and woman who were created in the beginning. In other words, you have to understand that God has been leading the dispensation of restoration in order to construct the new homeland of glory that He wanted to give to humankind at the beginning of creation.

Then what is the cause of our lament? It is our failure to become someone who can unite the surrounding environment. What caused all this? The forces of darkness have caused this. Even though there were hearts that sought goodness in every corner, these hearts could not become connected to one other. After setting up the lofty light for the people, in other words, after setting up someone who is like the morning light and someone who is like the evening light, those persons seeking goodness traveled through the course of the history of conflict in which they passed through the period of the night.

Religion and Science are Pursuing the Unity of the Two Sides

Today many believers are saying that now is "the last days." There are the two camps of democracy and communism today. One of them represents the morning and the other represents the evening. There is something that blocks these two camps in the middle. You have to take on the mission to break this down.

It has become a confused world in the last days when everything in the world is stirred up in confusion. The center cannot be firmly secured and the direction cannot be determined. You have to realize that the responsibility to clear all this lies not with God, nor with nature. It lies with none other than us.

Because God gave people the responsibility to bring the comprehensive ideology of unification to pass, they have been developing the natural sciences, which research nature, into the form of one unified science. Through religion, they have been bringing together the world of the mind. The development of science today, in other words, the modern civilization centering on science, has been fulfilling the unified external ideology. This has reached the sphere of a unified ideology on the level of the world. After that, in the internal dimension, you must complete the mission of building the internal world in which humanity can become one through the religion which reveals, the mind or the original nature and character of human beings.

Although religion and science divided in the second half of the sixteenth century, in the last days today, we are crossing over to the state of union when we can again reach the one purpose. Hence, science has taken up the unified form first. The reason for this is that when Adam was created as a complete human being, his body was created first. After that the spirit of life was breathed into him. This is the principle of creation.

Today religion and science are in a position of confrontation. However, this is not the basic principle. In the last days, in the same way that God created Adam, the phenomena of history will also come together in this way.

The external civilization today, the twentieth century civilization, has been expressed through words and written letters. In the united ideal world that God hopes for, the center which is reciprocal to the civilization of the heart must be determined after completing the form of the ideology of God through the words. Otherwise, there is no way to bring them together into the one world.

How will they be united? Even if there is some unified ideology that can unite the external and internal civilizations, they will not be brought together in an orderly manner. There will be forces of darkness which obstruct that task. Thus, we must first pass through a course of conflict to shatter them. This is the reason why today two last days doctrines are taking responsibility for one field. In other words, one is in charge of the internal aspect of God, and the other is symbolically responsible for the external aspect of God.

If the side that replaces the center of the mind is democracy, then this democratic territory must be able to cause the communist territory to automatically champion the one will and move toward the one purpose. If the time when this is done does not come, the heavenly principles will never move.

When we examine this, we can see that not only in the field of the natural sciences today, but also in the religious field, we have come to the point where we cannot move forward any more. At this time, when neither can interfere with the other, we find that there must appear someone new who can remove obstructions and take responsibility for the people if they do not listen to the commands. You have to understand this.

What kind of person will come to possess the glory of the new homeland? We must be able to fulfill the leading and dominant role which can unite our body centering on the mind and bring the environment into oneness.

In order to construct the glorious new homeland, our minds and bodies must become one. Centering on us, all of humanity must become one. At the same time, we must become one with all the laws of the operations of Heaven and earth. Moreover, we must become one with the heavenly principles with which the Creator has been carrying on the will. Otherwise, there is no way that the glory of God can manifest itself on this earth or in the world of creation. You have to understand that if the glory of God is not manifested, we human beings cannot even dream about the new nation of glory.

When you think about what kind of historical course humanity has been traveling through in order to construct this new nation of glory, you will discover that they have passed through a ceaseless history of conflict for a long time.

Centering on ourselves, we have to become one with all the laws of the operation of nature below. Above, we have to adjust to the laws of Heaven. Thus, we fallen ones must bear the responsibility to bring the environment into oneness centering on our minds and bodies.

In other words, when you secure the victorious accomplishments that can represent the whole of the human principles, this will also represent the heavenly principles to stand as the center connected to the way. You must be able to step forward on behalf of all the things of humanistic society and be in motion in synchronization with all the laws of natural operations. This must be achieved.

The Path to Perfection

God is trying to carry on the fight between the two camps. Therefore, you will not be able to escape from the coming of the period of conflict, the purpose of which is to eliminate the darkness.

At this moment, when the period of universal and worldwide conflict is nearing, you have to understand that because you are not exempt from the laws of the heavenly principles, you will be swept up in fear as these two camps fight one another.

Even in such times, you must set the center which can prevent all the forces of darkness from sweeping over it, and you must step over it. Because you must keep pace with the twentieth century scientific civilization that is making tremendous leaps and also nurture your internal character, you must set the new reformative standard in the internal aspects. Even if everything is swept away, you should be able to cling on to the center and circle around in stability. If you cannot attain this kind of center, you won't be able to become the last victor in the course of human history. In the end, you will have no choice but to be a failure.

The will of God is also moving through a progressive and revolutionary process. Before the Old Testament, God performed the works of building man's relationship with the heavenly principles through sacrificial offerings. In the Old Testament era, He carried on His history of the dispensation based upon the laws.

If those laws had emerged as a unified ideology, and if someone had emerged who deeply felt that this was the will of Heaven, then the dispensation of restoration could have been greatly shortened. However, because this was not done, you have to understand that after setting the external conditions through the laws, God sent Jesus to set the external conditions through his physical body and the internal conditions through his spirit.

Until today, Jesus appeared only as the subject of faith. If it all ended there, then the dispensation of God would never see its conclusion. Only when the ideology of unification is established on this earth and its tasks are brought to pass can Jesus complete his mission.

To become a person who can establish and manifest the external scientific progress and form, you have to become one with goodness that can connect itself to the heavenly principles. You must do this from the position of having won and overcome all the battles of the age.

In the near future, the dark sphere of death will emerge as a trap on the world level. We must dismantle this and step over it. This kind of work cannot be done by the conscience or by ethical principles. Only by seeking and establishing the heavenly principles can we become linked to the new glory of the new garden.

Therefore, if religion, science, philosophy, and all fields of thought cannot make the connection with these heavenly principles in the last days, Heaven will strike them down with a rod.

Although John the Baptist, who appeared before Jesus had a higher intellect than Jesus, Jesus told him to follow him. This was because John the Baptist was centered on himself. Jesus, however, possessed the ideology of the heavenly principles that he could be eternally proud of.

If there was a person who could establish and manifest the external scientific progress and the internal conditions as the one united ideology, then the united homeland centered on God would have already been realized.

It is good to set Jesus up as the goal of your faith. However, you must first become the embodiment of that faith and belief, and in your daily life you must be with Jesus. When you act after achieving this, the whole of nature should move, and the whole world should be able to rejoice. Otherwise, you won't have any relationship with the glorious new homeland.

Even in the new homeland, there is one leader and his citizens. Therefore, you have to first become the citizens who attend that leader and construct the new homeland. You must be able to strike the forces of darkness which are preventing the construction of the new homeland.

What kind of fight lies ahead of us? Before Jesus lies the course of bloody conflict. In other words, in carrying out the mission at the growth stage, Jesus suffered through such a difficult course of conflict. Now for you who must complete the mission at the perfection stage, there will be a greater course of conflict. You have to think about this again.

In this kind of universal conflict, you must be victorious in using the external nature as your body and the will of God as the internal mind for the sake of unification. In this way, after taking the heavenly principles as your mind, you must bring into oneness the nature which has become your mind.

Each of you has a different fortune. Moreover, for each nation there is a fortune. Heaven has Heaven's fortune. Accordingly, in the same way that the ideology of the individual must be made a part of the homeland's ideology, the homeland's ideology must be made a part of the heavenly ideology. Today our individual fortune must be absorbed by a higher fortune. Furthermore, our fortune must be made one with the universal fortune.

The Great Agony One Must Bear in Order to Attain a Precious Thing

For fallen human beings, there will be a history of conflict. God and Jesus do not just give us love today. The God of love, the Jesus of love will at one time become the God of judgment and the Jesus of judgment who give us suffering and ordeals.

For this reason, you are not to behold them only as the God of love and the Jesus of love. You should have the attitude to serve them as being capable also of putting us through ordeals and sufferings. Only then can the love of God and the love of Jesus return to you. Only then can all the laws of the heavenly and human principles on earth revolve around you.

What do you who are gathered here have that you can confidently present before Heaven? If you do not have anything, then you must search for some condition that you can set before the heavenly principles.

In the last days today, there is no one who can confidently stand with his own ideology. The only one who can do that is someone who has the ideology of the heavenly principles. Hence, people feel fear, unrest, lamentation, and worries. At such a time, if there is someone who has the heavenly ideology with which he can cling to both the human and heavenly principles and confidently stand up, that person will stand in a place higher than all the others.

Before this person, everything will automatically emerge in harmony with the way. Because humankind fell, when Heaven wants to give something great, it must first perform the contradictory works of giving great pain and tribulations first. Is there anyone among you who despairs in the face of all the tribulations that come your way? Such a person must not understand the sorrow of Heaven. He will fade away when sadness disappears from this earth.

Jesus, the loyal subject of Heaven, was the one who took charge of the battle with Satan on behalf of God and stepped forward confidently on this kind of course of conflict.

Therefore, the works of the Second Coming in the last days today will come in the same form. You have to become one with goodness that can connect itself to the heavenly principles from the position of having won all the battles of the age and having overcome them.

Please keep in mind that only this ideology of the heavenly principles can form a relationship with the new glory of the new garden in the last days.

Taken from “SelGyo MaISum NaeYong YoYak,” (A summary of the important contents of the sermons) published by the witnessing department of the Seong-Hwa Youth Association.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

Let Us Restore God's Kingdom and His Righteousness

Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea - 1957 October 13th Sunday

Bible reading

Prayer

Sermon introduction and title

The Words of Jesus, Who Came to Realize Human Hope

The Essence of God's Kingdom and His Righteousness, and Jesus' Wish

Jesus' Bride and Jesus' Enemy

The Way to Receive God's Love

The Significance of Jesus' Victory over the Three Great Temptations and the Mission of the Faithful Believers

The Life That Demonstrates the Essence of the Kingdom and His Righteousness

The Blessing and the Curse Which Come According to Our Attitude about Material Things

The Companion of Jesus' Grieving Heart

The People Who Seek and Establish That Kingdom and That Righteousness

Matthew 6:16-34 (NKJV Bible)

¹⁶ “Moreover, when you fast, do not be like the hypocrites, with a sad countenance. For they disfigure their faces that they may appear to men to be fasting. Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward. ¹⁷ But you, when you fast, anoint your head and wash your face, ¹⁸ so that you do not appear to men to be fasting, but to your Father who is in the secret place; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly.

¹⁹ “Do not lay up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy and where thieves break in and steal; ²⁰ but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys and where thieves do not break in and steal. ²¹ For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

²² “The lamp of the body is the eye. If therefore your eye is good, your whole body will be full of light. ²³ But if your eye is bad, your whole body will be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in you is darkness, how great is that darkness!

²⁴ “No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon.

²⁵ “Therefore I say to you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat or what you will drink; nor about your body, what you will put on. Is not life more than food and the body more than clothing? ²⁶ Look at the birds of the air, for they neither sow nor reap nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not of more value than they? ²⁷ Which of you by worrying can add one cubit to his stature?

²⁸ “So why do you worry about clothing? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they neither toil nor spin; ²⁹ and yet I say to you that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. ³⁰ Now if God so clothes the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, will He not much more clothe you, O you of little faith?

³¹ “Therefore do not worry, saying, ‘What shall we eat?’ or ‘What shall we drink?’ or ‘What shall we wear?’ ³² For after all these things the Gentiles seek. For your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things. ³³ But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you. ³⁴ Therefore do not worry about tomorrow, for tomorrow will worry about its own things. Sufficient for the day is its own trouble.

Prayer

Please read for me

Please allow us to experience through our minds and hearts the fact that the Father's sorrow for all humankind and the earth still remains, even in this hour. Please allow Your children who are gathered here to realize that the scars of the Father's sorrow have remained in our minds and bodies since God's eviction of the fallen Adam and Eve from the Garden of Eden.

The cherished hope of our mind is the ideal garden of the eternal Father. Our bodies long to see the day when we can be proud of ourselves before the Father, victorious in the battles against Satan. Please allow our minds to be honored with Your glory and our bodies to resemble Your image. Let our minds and bodies become the objects of the Father's joy and appear in glory. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire this to be done.

We are to be equipped with the hyung sang of such victorious sons and daughters. Therefore, please guide the sons and daughters who are gathered here and lay prostrate before You to reveal everything before the glory of the Father. Let them reveal themselves before the Sung Sang of the Father. With a sense of awe and reverence, let them be able to reflect upon their inadequacies in the past and let them repent in this hour.

Father, if our hearts truly desire to revere the Father's love and resemble the Father's character, then today the Father's sorrow should be our own. The Father's brokenhearted attitude should be our own. Therefore, beloved Father, please unfold the works to make us become such people.

Father of love! Are there any sons or daughters among us who still do not repent, though they know their minds and bodies are following a path of death and darkness? Father, please reveal Your power. Father, please reveal Your strength. Father, please manifest a work of resurrection, a work of re-creation. By doing so, allow our minds and bodies to run to the bosom of Your infinite love. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire this to be done.

Are there any who have lived away from Your bosom during the past week? Please let them be willing to repent on their own. Is there anyone among us who happens to be against Your will, harboring a wrongful heart? Please guide them to repent before You and rest in Your grace of compassion and love. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire this to be done.

Father, please let us understand that, as time goes by, the days of the last battle are approaching before our eyes. Guide us not to be discouraged on the battleground. Until the time when the final victory is brought, let us be heavenly soldiers who are willing to fight over and over again. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire this to be done.

Even now billions of satans are trying to invade us. Please allow no one among us to betray and desert Your grace of love. Do not let even one life be taken away to the bosom of Satan. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire this to be done.

Father of love, during the past week, we led a life which was so far away from You. Please allow us to be embraced in Your bosom at least during this one hour. Let us become sons and daughters who would not leave on their own, without Your permission. At this hour we know that many of Your lonely children, fatigued from the battles against Satan, are appealing to You. Wherever they are, please be with them with the same grace You give to us. Raise them into the same position of glory.

Father who has been saddened by us, fighting with us, suffering pain because of us until today! We understand that we are left with a new battle to fight, seeking a day of Your hope. Father, please work through us to win that battle by pouring into us limitless strength. Help us to not be inadequate before You.

Father of love, are there any who cannot march forward for the sake of Your will due to personal problems? Please allow us not to have such people with us. Instead, on this day, help us manifest Your glory through our deeds. Let us experience Your heart and resemble Your image. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire this to be done.

I understand that in this hour there will be many altars gathering on behalf of the thirty million people of this nation. Beloved Father, please allow them to attain the foretold will of promise everywhere they gather. By pouring out the sacred spirit over them like water, please unfold the works to enable them to become precious altars who can beat off billions of satans and reveal the glory of the Father.

By doing so, please allow this people to be embraced in Your love. Furthermore, through this people of Korea, allow the countless human beings on earth to be able to receive a day of Your glory. Father, I also sincerely wish and desire that we may build one world rather than two, harmonizing the millions of faithful believers in Heaven with humanity. Through this, You will unfold the miracles to allow a new garden of restoration where humanity praises Your glory and lives experiencing Your love. May this be realized on earth as quickly as possible.

We who lay prostrate here are sons and daughters who stepped forward after sacrificing everything to accomplish the will. Therefore, Father, please allow us not to stop the pace toward the attainment of the will. Please be with us so that we can make our way through any tribulations and difficulties that may come our way.

We know that there are many sons and daughters making appeals to the Father in solitude in this hour and that they are faced with trials and hardship. Father of love, wherever they are, please work through them with indiscriminate grace and embrace them with the same love.

I earnestly pray that the Father will help us to not fall down exhausted in battle until the day of victory, the day when, God willing, we achieve a nation for the Father. Since I entrust the remaining hour to the Father, please have dominion over it entirely. I pray all this in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

Today I would like to reflect with you on the topic "Let Us Restore God's Kingdom and His Righteousness."

The Words of Jesus, Who Came to Realize Human Hope

Today the many people living on the earth cannot find the Kingdom of God and His righteousness which God foretold. Consequently, finding the kingdom of God and His righteousness is the hope of all humankind today. It has been the hope of humankind in the past, too, throughout the thousands of years of history. You should understand this.

Why has the hope for God's kingdom and His righteousness remained as our ultimate goal? It is due to the human fall. Due to the fall, God and man, who should have been the center of God's kingdom and His righteousness, came into a state where they could not relate to one another. That is, people came to a state where they did not know about God, the center of His original kingdom and His righteousness. God has been toiling throughout history to educate such ignorant people and, indeed, all of humankind, so they could learn who is their Father. That is the reason finding and restoring God's kingdom and His righteousness remains our hope and goal. Similarly, if the Father exists, who desires to find and restore His kingdom and righteousness on earth, you must comprehend that the will of the Father still remains on earth.

To find and restore God's kingdom and His righteousness, what should you then do? You should first find the Father, who has been working hard throughout history to have a relationship with people and establish His kingdom and His righteousness. If you cannot first find the Father, you cannot find His kingdom and establish His righteousness. Consequently, anyone and everyone living in this world should find the Father, the star of the kingdom, no matter what he or she may have to go through. However, if humans cannot find that Father, the glory of that Father cannot be revealed on this earth. The kingdom and the righteousness of God, for which people long, also cannot be found and built.

Before Jesus' coming, no one appeared who could claim before Heaven and earth, "I am the master of the kingdom." In other words, before Jesus came, no one stepped forward proclaiming confidently that he could represent the righteousness of God's kingdom, that he was following God's righteousness, and that he was the substantial incarnation of that righteousness.

One person, after being born from the hope of Heaven and the lineage of righteousness, proclaimed before hopeless and desolate Heaven and earth: "I am the representative of the Father of the kingdom. I am the substantial incarnation of the righteousness of that kingdom." This was the gospel of gospels, the most joyous of joyful news for humankind on this earth.

Who was that man then who stepped forth making such a proclamation? That very man was the one who was distrusted by the religious leaders. He was the man who was ostracized by the prevailing denomination and evicted from the nation. This was the very same Jesus Christ in whom you believe today. You should clearly understand this.

What did Jesus say when he appeared on this earth? He overturned the history of 4,000 years and asserted, "I am one with God; I am the son of God." He also said, "You will come to know God by believing in me. Only by believing in me will you establish the kingdom." He also stated, "I am the way, the truth and the life." Similarly, Jesus strongly asserted that to attain the comprehensive goal of Heaven, man should believe in him and that man could not help but go through him.

Jesus emerged after making his way through all that was blocking Heaven and earth and said, "By believing in me, you can have a relationship with God." He said this to fallen people who could not possibly have a relationship with God, the center of that kingdom and righteousness. This was the gospel of gospels. You should understand this. You should now inform today's Christians who believe in the gospel of Jesus that the time is near when they should not stand still just gazing at Jesus.

The Essence of God's Kingdom and His Righteousness, and Jesus' Wish

The wish of God, who desires to establish His kingdom and His righteousness, cannot be fulfilled apart from humankind and the creation. It must be attained through people. God's wish was to harmonize with the creation through a true man. Thus, God sent Jesus to this earth as the substantial incarnation who represented God and Heaven's lineage before fallen humankind. That is, Jesus was the man who came to this earth to fulfill the historical wish of God for the first time.

For that reason, no human being of those days or these should oppose Jesus. Nor should any existence with life on this earth oppose Jesus. Because humankind living on the earth must prepare the living environment in which they can testify to the glory of His kingdom and His righteousness, they are longing for the day when the will gets fulfilled.

Looking back upon such a fact, we can see that Jesus' death was an infinite sorrow to humankind, indeed, the most heartbreaking event. Accordingly, people could not avoid confronting the environment through a process of historical pain and suffering.

What kind of nation are we then looking for? You should understand the essence of that kingdom and that righteousness. Jesus worked hard on earth to manifest the righteousness of that kingdom. He loved all humankind, and he walked a sacrificial path to save them. Thus, the kingdom that Jesus desired to build was a kingdom filled with a love that gives. It was to be a kingdom overflowing with the life of serving sacrifice. You will clearly understand this once you experience the spirit world.

What kind of being then is the God who has dominion over a kingdom of this kind? He is a being who takes pains to give love, bearing a fretful mind toward all of creation and humankind.

What kind of life does such a God desire? God wishes that all humankind on earth would lead a life lavishing their labor upon the establishment of that kingdom, giving up everything they have, sacrificing and serving.

Today the kingdom man longs for is a kingdom where the essence of love is realized. That is, it is a kingdom where people are anxious to give. In addition, understanding that the essence of love is to be anxious to give love, we should walk the course of a sacrificial and serving life that can correspond to that righteousness.

What then is the sorrow of God? His sorrow is that He could not find an object of love to whom He could give perfect love. That God could not find such a person, who could eternally serve and sacrifice for the sake of his neighbors as God eternally sacrifices for and serves humankind, is God's sorrow.

When Jesus warned people about the Last Days, what did he say? Jesus, who appeared as a substantial incarnation of God, having inherited God's *shimjung*, talked about God's love. Referring to all humankind on the earth as his friends, Jesus testified to God's love and practiced it himself.

What was embedded in the heart of Jesus, who toiled to demonstrate God's love? It was the question of how he could give more of God's love to humankind. What was his purpose of giving that love to them? The purpose was not to love only those who believed in and followed him; it was to love the Israelites, Judaism, and, further, to love even the Gentiles. Thus, it was to build an ideal garden filled with God's love on this earth. However, no one among the disciples or the crowd of people who believed in and followed Jesus at that time, nor anyone among the Israelites, was able to have an eternal relationship with Jesus' *shimjung* of love.

Seeking one who resembled the heart of the God who desires to give love, Jesus tried to build the kingdom of God on this earth through the denomination, the race and the nation of Israel. Furthermore, he wanted to build it through the world. That will of Jesus was blocked by his family, by the denomination, by his disciples and by the Israelites.

For that reason, to fulfill the will of God on this earth, Jesus has to come again. The day when the Lord comes again is the day of the Second Coming that Christians wish for today. You should understand this.

Besides that, you should understand that Jesus was not only anxious to love humankind in his heart. He also led a life of actual service. Jesus stepped forth onto the road of sacrifice and service, forgetting everything concerning himself, willing even to be torn apart by Satan and to become a sacrifice if it was for the benefit of all humankind.

Jesus' Bride and Jesus' Enemy

Was there anyone who understood Jesus' *shimjung* at that time? Was there anyone who, as God's true son or daughter, felt sorry upon seeing Jesus being chased away and rejected by the race? There was not even one person. If there had been even one person like that, he would have carried out an amazing mission of testifying in place of the 4,000-year history. If there had been a man who could represent the sorrowful *shimjung* of the love of Jesus, he could have fulfilled God's will, attending Jesus from the position of a bride.

However, because there was not one person on earth who could demonstrate the garden of love, the righteousness of the Kingdom of Heaven, God came to be in the sorrowful position where He needs to ask you today to build that kingdom of hope and righteousness. For that reason, you should fulfill the will at all events.

Even if the many Christians spread throughout the world today unite, you should understand that will not necessarily attain the will. The question is whether they can be in a hundred percent accord with God's essential love and whether they can become a bride who can be connected to the loving *shimjung* of Jesus, who is anxious to give. Jesus is looking for a person who can practice love in his place, who can practice the life of sacrifice and serving that he practiced. You should also keep in mind that not only is Jesus seeking such a person, but God is also seeking him.

As long as God's providence for the universe is not consummated, a certain standard to become such a being should certainly be established on this earth. If you cannot set up one such standard, you will then have nothing to do with the purpose of the sorrowful words of Jesus, who said, "Seek ye first the kingdom of God and His righteousness. Then all these things will be added unto you."

What is our sorrow today? What is my sorrow? What is the sorrow of Christianity? What is the sorrow of the world? What is the sorrow of this earth and what is the sorrow of Heaven? Where will the love of God stop? You should understand that the fact that we still have not been able to solve all problems of this kind is the cause of God's lamentation.

When looking at human beings living on this earth today, the answer to the question of whether they have become beings who can solve that kind of problem is no, they have not. For that reason, God is grieving and lamenting even in this hour. Furthermore, you are faced with a historical fate which you should overcome. That is the fate to go through a process of judgment.

While going such a road, God feels sorrow, not because you do not have Heaven's love or righteousness. God feels sad because there is no one with a *shimjung* to conform to the law of nature and become God's object, a man with the value of eternal existence, transcending humanistic ideology and concepts.

Humankind should be able naturally to feel God's love and naturally live a life with a *shimjung* of service, which is the essence of that kingdom and that righteousness. However, they are not able to do so. For that reason, you must practice God's love by going through a process of confusion, contradiction and struggle in the course of faith. You must struggle to lead a life of service.

Who then is your enemy? Who is the enemy of the race? Who is the enemy of this world and Heaven and earth? The enemy is not something different. It is this entire universe where billions of invisible satans reside, even if temporarily.

However, such enemies do not offer any problem to you. The problem is you, the individual. The pressing question is the enemy hidden inside your individual self. Who was the enemy of Jesus when he came to this earth to save humankind? His enemy was the group of people who recognized him not as someone with absolute value but as someone with relative value. For that reason, Jesus longed to see one being emerge from among them to whom he could say, "Your heart and my heart are one and the same." If such a person had appeared, even if Jesus had died on the cross, his love and ideology would have been established on earth. However, it did not happen that way. That was the cause of Jesus' anxiety. You should understand this.

What kind of world is it where that kingdom and righteousness have been attained? That is a world of love, where each person enjoys giving to one another. It is a world in which the life of serving and sacrificing for the sake of God shines. You should understand this. Thus, that world is not like this world in which we live today.

The Way to Receive God's Love

What then do you have to do to be able to receive God's true love? As I mentioned before, when you step forth onto the road of sacrifice, the road of service for the sake of others of your own accord, you will then be able to receive God's love for the first time.

Jesus was in a position to lead humankind to that kind of road, yet there was no one among the people on earth then who wished to love others and live for the sake of others. Instead, because everyone wanted others to live for their sake and only wanted to receive love, all the people Jesus related with were objects of sadness to him.

Thus, you should understand the fact that Jesus could not find even one person who could give God's love through sacrifice and service for the fulfillment of God's will. This was the greatest sadness and sorrow of Jesus.

Jesus was heartbroken, relating to the ignorant people who could not see no matter how much he tried to show them, who could not know what something was even if he placed it in their palms. That is why Jesus told them, "Do not worry what to eat, what to drink and what to wear." It is the word that tells you to deny your life and all of your environment.

Jesus did not give this kind of word because he did not know the necessities of human life. It was because he knew that fallen humankind could receive a day of hope only when they tread on such a road. He told them not to worry about what to eat, what to drink and what to wear, but to seek that nation and that righteousness. Since the one who attains that kingdom and that righteousness in advance can have dominion over all things within the realm of natural law, he no longer needs to worry about such things. That is why Jesus said this.

When Jesus came to this earth, he was tempted several times by Satan. First, he was tempted through food, during his forty-day fast. Satan appeared to Jesus and asked him to change a rock into a cake. This would be good news to a starving human being, but Jesus refused. Instead, he expressed that he had not come to eat. On the contrary, he insisted on the importance of God's word and thus established the position that human beings had not lost all conditions in the realm of actual life.

Until that time, humankind had come through a history of struggle centered on material needs. However, with Jesus' winning a victory in the first test of Satan, the history of struggle centered on materials was concluded. You should understand this.

What was the next trial Jesus had to face? Jesus was led to the top of a church temple by Satan. There he was tested by Satan saying, "If you are the son of God, throw yourself down. . . ." (Matthew 4:6)

Jesus had appeared with the religious ideology that could educate the Israelites and Judaism. What did the expression "throw yourself down" signify? It meant that he should abandon the position of being their educator by succumbing before their religious customs and their opinions. However, Jesus did not fall into Satan's test here. Instead, he won a victory.

After that, what kind of test was there? Showing Jesus all the kingdoms of the world and their splendor after taking him to the top of a very high mountain, Satan said, "All these things I will give you if you will fall down and worship me. . . ." (Matthew 4:9) Yet with the universal ideology that was to establish the will of God, the kingdom of God, Jesus rejected Satan's demand.

The Significance of Jesus' Victory over the Three Great Temptations and the Mission of the Faithful Believers

What then does this mean? Jesus possessed the ideology that could build a new Heaven and earth, namely, the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. Therefore, he must set up symbolic conditions while realizing and demonstrating the will to indemnify and restore all historical conditions of faithlessness.

Consequently, for you today who are faced with the Last Days, a struggle centered on material conditions will come about. If all humankind today then gets defeated without winning the victory in such a struggle, this earth will automatically be transformed into a world of darkness. Therefore, you of today should step forth upholding the ideology of Jesus' Kingdom of Heaven, having overcome the materialistic struggle. You must then build God's kingdom on this earth by joining forces with Christians throughout the world.

Jesus had the mission to restore the world by being united with the Jewish denomination, which contained the comprehensive value of ancient Israel. Christians throughout the world today should understand that they too have the mission to build the kingdom of God on this earth by uniting into one, centering on the ideology of democracy, which represents the world. The ideology of Christianity, which constitutes the foundation of the ideology of democracy, should be a part of this.

In the same way that Jesus won the victory by defeating all the temptations of Satan, you should understand that you too have to go through such a process. For that reason, when the Last Days are here, you have to overcome the process of a materialistic struggle. After that you have to overcome a religious struggle. A religion will emerge which will resolve disintegration, contradiction and conflict, and unite these. The trials that Jesus went through symbolize this kind of an age.

In the same manner that Jesus demonstrated himself to be unchanging, even in the face of all kinds of hardship and death, you must resemble the character of Jesus. Christians today, who are in the Last Days, should not attach themselves to the past. They must find and establish the ideology of the holy temple of Jesus on a worldwide level. What is more, because you are on the course that corresponds to the life course of Jesus and his historic mission, you must know that there lies a moment of historic battle before you.

The time should come when Satan, who has been enjoying worldwide glory until now, succumbs and bows down before God's sons and daughters by losing in the final battle. The day Satan is defeated and only God's will is manifest must come as soon as possible. A person must emerge who can fulfill such a mission. If such a person does not appear, Jesus' will that we seek that kingdom and that righteousness can never be realized on earth.

What kind of period are you living in today? You are living in a period when you should accomplish God's will after passing the test of material. We are living in a period where materials surpass not only human beings but also all doctrines and opinions on this earth. Furthermore, materialism is attempting to subjugate even God. This kind of period is the very Last Days. You should understand this.

The Life That Demonstrates the Essence of the Kingdom and His Righteousness

What then should you do, being faced with this period where everyone talks of today being the Last Days? This is the age of the worldwide conclusion. It will be the close of history, science, ethics and religion.

According to the words that Jesus cried out, to seek that kingdom and that righteousness, you should become the people who render unchanging, devoted service to establish God's kingdom and His righteousness on this earth. You should not think of all the things that belong to you. By doing so, you can be proud of yourself and become a person who fulfills the mission of being a representative of God.

That is, by applying the essential ideology of that kingdom to your own life, you should accomplish that one day of hope to formulate the substantial value and to promise an eternal future. If you do not become such people, you will have nothing to do with the will that God had Jesus unfold, sending him after having toiled for 4,000 years since the fall of Adam and Eve. You will have nothing to do with the will of the Triune God that unified Jesus and the Holy Spirit.

From this viewpoint, what should you look for now? You should find the elements of unrighteousness that make it impossible to establish that kingdom and that righteousness; that is, which make it impossible to establish the universal ideology. You should then win the victory after struggling in your own life and become a representative of Jesus, God's son.

If you want to become righteous people of that kingdom, you should not be so foolish as to fight over what to eat or what to wear. You should become people who lead a life of having transcended the problems of what to eat, what to drink and what to wear. What is more, if you were given a little bit of such things, you would rather distribute it to people who are naked and hungry.

Members of the congregation! Do you know what God's heart is like? If there is a piece of bread, it is God's *shimjung* to make people want to not eat that piece of bread alone, but to have a mind that wishes to distribute it to many others. Although Jesus represented this kind of *shimjung*, the people at the time of Christ were not like that.

What then are the causes of family discord and family fights? It is because each member of the family thinks the family exists for his or her own sake. If there is something to eat, because the member thinks it is for him or her alone, fights and discord break out. You should heed that this is the very arrow of sin and Satan.

Therefore, today you should solve the problems of what to eat and what to wear. You should break down the mind that only desires your own individual benefit, namely, the condition of disharmony in the family. You should firmly step over such a historical contradiction. Similarly, you should not forget that you are standing in a position to emerge as a true victor before God, transcending all the problems of food, clothing and shelter.

What kind of position then was Jesus in when he exclaimed that we should first seek that kingdom and that righteousness? It would be a lamentable and sad thing if the

minds of God and man were different over mere things. That is the reason, in the state where God's mind and Jesus' mind had become one, Jesus wished the minds of men and his own mind to be united. However, because people disbelieved and betrayed him, Jesus could not be united with them. For that reason, he was placed in a position of indescribable sadness and grief.

Suppose you have something to eat. What should you be thinking of while eating it? You should eat it with a heart of love that longs for the essence of God and the essence of the kingdom. You should eat with a heart that you will sacrifice and serve for the sake of others. When you become a person who lives, bearing this kind of heart, even if you happen to acquire a large quantity of treasure at a stroke, you will not do with them as you please.

Thus, you should become the people who eat having the feeling of the Father's heart, who wishes to give. This heart can be revealed even through a small piece of bread. You should eat with concern about God's will being attained on this earth and the many pitiful people who are in difficult situations. When you become a person like this, you will not be subjected to material privation.

The Blessing and the Curse Which Come According to Our Attitude about Material Things

At any rate, you today are not in such a position. You are struggling in a battle centering on materials. By connecting yourselves to God, each of you can say, "Father, is there another son or daughter who can better manifest Your heart through this material, who wishes to give more than I do and can love this material more than I can? I know that this material does not belong to me, but to You. Please let that person use it!" You should also maintain such a humble attitude as this, that you would accept materials on behalf of him or her. When that happens, the original nature hidden in your mind can be revealed, and you can go forth into the realm of eternal hope. You should understand that Jesus talked about the proper attitude in using materials for this reason.

What is it then that you must treat as your enemy? It is the selfishness that thinks materials endowed upon you are only for your benefit. For that reason, if you have a piece of bread, you should be able to represent God's heart, which desires to share it with all humankind. Before you eat something, you should have the mind to willingly offer it to your family, and to the society, the people, the nation and humankind throughout the world. Man can perfect himself through a normal process only if he possesses this kind of mind. However, most people today lead their lives having forgotten this. You should feel heartbroken about this and understand that this is the position of fallen man.

Through what then can an enemy invade? The enemy invades through material conditions. Yet God's blessings also come through materials. You should clearly understand that through materials, God and our enemies can invade us simultaneously. We must become a person who knows how to establish the center of firm faith through materials.

Whatever a thing may be, once a center is established an object will naturally come into being. It is a principle of the universe that if there is a perfect plus, there will naturally occur a perfect minus. You must establish a core of faith, one standard that conforms to the principle. You should clearly understand that because Jesus knew such a principle, he declared we must first seek that kingdom and that righteousness.

What would be the next thing you should know about? The next thing you should know is that fights among family members regarding what to eat will take place. You should understand that because of things to eat, a fight between a mother-in-law and a daughter-in-law, an elder brother and a younger brother, will take place. A fight between relatives and between nations will also take place. To overcome that, Jesus lived in sorrow for the family, the society, the nation and the world, and expressed his heartbroken *shimjung* of not being able to build that kingdom and that righteousness. For that reason, you today should experience such a heart of Jesus and take after his character.

Next, fights over what to wear will break out in front of you. This means that during your life of faith, you must go over a course of having resolved the problem of what to wear. Therefore, today you should be able to freely resolve such problems, without being restricted by any of Satan's accusations.

Similarly, you should understand that your problem of what to eat and what to wear will become Satan. At the same time, it will be the practice ground of activities through which Satan can act. Therefore, you should know that Satan always has an eye to invading everything you do. You must become the people who do not provide Satan with any condition for invasion. Thus, today you should not live only for yourself. You should live for a greater purpose.

Suppose you belong to a family. If you live for the family, it will be the same as living for your own sake. If you belong to a nation and you live for the sake of that nation, it will also be like living for your own sake. What is more, when you come to live for Heaven, you will be in a position of truly living for yourself. Thus, you should keep in mind that all facts of this kind are being realized and revealed through your own living environment.

Now if you have stepped forward for the sake of God's will, for the sake of experiencing God's *shimjung*, and for the sake of establishing that kingdom and that righteousness, what should you do? You should become a person with a heart such that if you have something to eat, you distribute it to people in a more difficult environment than you. If you have more things to eat, you should be a person who can give that to the person who presses you.

Thus, you should become a person who can reflect, Am I living a life where I am desperately wishing to give in a practical way? Am I living a life where living for the sake of serving strikes home or am I striving to realize the ideology of that kingdom only after having surmounted the realities of today? When you do that, you will be able to feel the *shimjung* of Paul who lamented, "O wretched man that I am!" (Romans 7:24)

The Companion of Jesus' Grieving Heart

You should understand that you are entrusted with the mission to establish the value of your entire life with a heart that in reality craves to give. The person who came to this earth as a substantial incarnation of hope to fulfill the mission was none other than Jesus of 2,000 years ago. Yet humankind today does not know that Jesus craved to give so much. You also are leading your lives not knowing that the bread you are eating is stained with God's sorrowful tears, so is the clothing you are wearing. You should clearly understand that this is the very grief of God and the condition for His lamentation.

What kind of man would the man be who has to come again, the Lord? That man also will come to establish God's kingdom, as a hero of the ideology for the sake of giving. Through the eternally unchanging heavenly principles, with a parental heart toward the children, he will come again to give that love to humankind.

For that reason, through that Lord who comes again, you should inherit the sorrowful heart of God, who has been leading the dispensation for 6,000 years until now to restore the lost value of human beings. By doing so, you can move forward to the seat of a companion with the same fretful *shimjung* as Jesus.

If the believers today cannot move forward to such a seat, even if there are tons of Christians on this earth, Christianity will not grow. Even if there are masses of such people in a nation, that nation will not prosper. Thus, by inheriting God's will that He forewarned, you should experience that heart of Jesus who grieved concerning this earth in the realm of your life.

Even now God wishes to see a person emerge who lives with a heart that is anxious to give. Jesus longs for a person to emerge who can overcome all the power of evil on this earth, which killed him. If such a person appears, he will then truly be a hero of this society and this nation. However, the fact that no such person has yet appeared is the sadness of God and Jesus.

Although there were many prophets and sages who came to this earth to be such a hero, our ancestors throughout history consigned them to the grave, persecuting and ridiculing them. For that reason, it is God's hope to cleanse all such historical wrongdoing by raising one person today.

What should you do now to fulfill such a will and God's hope? First, you should become a person who follows Jesus Christ. He walked the bloody road of the cross with patience for the sake of God's kingdom and His righteousness. Next, you should become a person who follows the road of the many prophets and sages who, having deserted their own glory, toiled during the 6,000-year history to fulfill the will of God.

In the meantime, if instead of walking such a road, you walk a road for the sake of some glory of your own, you will not be able to stand proudly before God or before the many prophets and sages. Furthermore, when you go to the spirit world after death, you will not be able to step forward before the Father, and you will not be able to be embraced in the bosom of the Father's love. The man who has faith only for his own sake, who dies only for the sake of his own salvation, will not be able to

stand in pride before the Father when he goes to the other side of the world. You should keep this in mind.

The People Who Seek and Establish That Kingdom and That Righteousness

For that reason, you should become people who deny themselves and live for the sake of that kingdom and that righteousness. No matter what kind of situation with which you are faced, you should win a victory after fighting with that environment, remembering that God has hope in you. Only when you become like that can you, for the first time, call yourselves God's true sons and daughters.

What kind of people can build the kingdom of God? They are the ones who deny themselves and sacrifice themselves with an anxious heart for the sake of Heaven. The people who deny themselves and sacrifice themselves for the sake of the society, the people, the nation and the world are the people who can build the veritable kingdom of God. Furthermore, the person who will sacrifice himself for the sake of Heaven, even at the cost of having to deny the nation and the world, will be the one who can build the Kingdom of Heaven. Furthermore, even when faced with a sorrowful situation, without feeling sad for his own sake, he will feel sorrow for the sake of the society and nation, the world and Heaven. He will then be able to build the kingdom of God.

You thus should not attempt to satisfy your own desires. You should lead a life of faith in which you sacrifice and serve for a greater purpose. By doing so, you should go forward to the heartistic standard of Jesus, who toiled only for the sake of God's will and humankind. You should go forward to the seat of God's true children, who comfort the grieving heart of the toiling God.

For that reason, with a heart that becomes indignant over unrighteousness and with the heart of the love of God, who wishes to give more and more, you should toil to seek and establish God's kingdom and God's righteousness, even going to the ends of the earth. Furthermore, you could comfort the heart of God, who has toiled until now to save all humankind, even in the midst of sadness.

By not being defeated and winning a victory in the war against Satan in that process of seeking and establishing God's kingdom and His righteousness, you should be able to connect the individual, the family, the society, the race, the state and the world into one. Whatever circumstances with which you may be faced, you should prevail in battle against Satan. When you go out to a society, you should win in a fight against Satan in any circumstance of that society. When you go out to a nation, you should become a person who will take the responsibility for the most difficult problems of that nation and win a victory in the battle against Satan.

If a person of this kind appears, although from our viewpoint that person may seem to perish for the time being, you should know that he will prosper in the end. A person of that kind is the master of any family, any workplace, any group and any nation. The person who fulfills the duty of filial piety toward the parents in the family at the risk of his or her own life, the person who fulfills the duty of fidelity as a husband or wife respectively, and fulfills the duty of a loyal subject toward his or her king will become the master of that very family and that kingdom.

Thus, by becoming such a person, you of today should represent the purpose of the 6,000 years of providential history until now. By representing the cosmic ideology that corresponds to today's reality, even if any roads to Golgotha are blocked, you should be able to courageously overcome that, saying, "Father! Thank you." Consequently, by having your commanding presence spring up from the bottom of your mind and transform into a body, when Satan comes to respect and follow you, you will finally be able to step forth as a member of the race who sought and established that kingdom and that righteousness.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

[Let Us Become a True Member of Jesus' Family](#)

Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea - 1957 October 18th Friday

[Bible reading](#)

[Prayer](#)

[Sermon introduction](#)

[The Heart of Jesus, Who Sent out His Disciples to Witness](#)

[The Inner Attitude of a Person Who Can Stand Before Christ with Pride](#)

[The Person Who Can Take after the Heart and Character of Jesus](#)

[To Become a True Family Member of Jesus](#)

[What a True Family Member Should Do](#)

[The Importance of Forming a Family Which Can Be One with Jesus' Path](#)

[Jesus' True Family Member - The Person Who Can Build a Relationship to Live for Each Other](#)

[Prayer](#)

[Matthew 10:16-42](#)

¹⁶ “Behold, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves. Therefore be wise as serpents and harmless as doves. ¹⁷ But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to councils and scourge you in their synagogues. ¹⁸ You will be brought before governors and kings for My sake, as a testimony to them and to the Gentiles. ¹⁹ But when they deliver you up, do not worry about how or what you should speak. For it will be given to you in that hour what you should speak; ²⁰ for it is not you who speak, but the Spirit of your Father who speaks in you.

²¹ “Now brother will deliver up brother to death, and a father his child; and children will rise up against parents and cause them to be put to death. ²² And you will be hated by all for My name’s sake. But he who endures to the end will be saved. ²³ When they persecute you in this city, flee to another. For assuredly, I say to you, you will not have gone through the cities of Israel before the Son of Man comes.

²⁴ “A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a servant above his master. ²⁵ It is enough for a disciple that he be like his teacher, and a servant like his master. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more will they call those of his household! ²⁶ Therefore do not fear them. For there is nothing covered that will not be revealed, and hidden that will not be known.

²⁷ “Whatever I tell you in the dark, speak in the light; and what you hear in the ear, preach on the housetops. ²⁸ And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. But rather fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. ²⁹ Are not two sparrows sold for a copper coin? And not one of them falls to the ground apart from your Father’s will. ³⁰ But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. ³¹ Do not fear therefore; you are of more value than many sparrows.

³² “Therefore whoever confesses Me before men, him I will also confess before My Father who is in heaven. ³³ But whoever denies Me before men, him I will also deny before My Father who is in heaven.

³⁴ “Do not think that I came to bring peace on earth. I did not come to bring peace but a sword. ³⁵ For I have come to ‘set a man against his father, a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law’; ³⁶ and ‘a man’s enemies will be those of his own household.’ ³⁷ He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me. And he who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me. ³⁸ And he who does not take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me. ³⁹ He who finds his life will lose it, and he who loses his life for My sake will find it.

⁴⁰ “He who receives you receives Me, and he who receives Me receives Him who sent Me. ⁴¹ He who receives a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet’s reward. And he who receives a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man’s reward. ⁴² And whoever gives one of these little ones only a cup of cold water in the name of a disciple, assuredly, I say to you, he shall by no means lose his reward.” **(NKJV Bible)**

Father, You toiled to awaken us even when You were subject to the power of Satan spread throughout this troubled earth. First, I would first like to offer my gratitude that You allowed us to seek You, and then bow down before You.

Please guide us to realize once more that we exist today, thanks to Your toil. The fact that we can claim ourselves to be Your children is due to Your infinite love.

Father, this evening as we are gathered to listen to Your words, I sincerely wish and desire for You to speak to Your beloved sons and daughters.

Today, this land is in a similar position to the 600,000 Israelites, who even after they had passed through the struggles against darkness in the forty-year wilderness course and the land of Canaan was before their very eyes, they could not follow Joshua and Caleb who came forth with strong determination to enter the land. Father, please speak to the people of this land, and let them realize this. As Heaven emphasized to Joshua and Caleb at that time to "be bold and strong," please allow us to keep the same message in our hearts. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done.

Billions of satans are blocking our way with cruel tribulations, persecutions and paths of the cross to sweep us away and violate us. Please allow us to become sons and daughters with hearts of unchanging will, loyal subjects toward You of whom You can be proud. One step further, please guide us to become children who can pray, "The only living sacrifices we can offer You are our bodies and minds. Please accept these." Beloved Father, I earnestly wish and desire for this to be done.

Father, we know You are concerned about us even now. Father, do not let even one life be dragged into darkness. We understand that the time when a song of glory sung for Your joy has drawn near. Please guide us so that none of us will be derailed from the right track due to a personal situation. Let us not be too inadequate to experience Your heart and the hearts of the many prophets and sages who have already passed away. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done.

Father, although we are not good enough before You, as we have gathered at this hour to repent of our past life and we aspire to come forth with a new determination and a new commitment, please allow us to become the children who can grope for the bosom of Your infinite love. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done.

You alone have dominion over the remaining hours of the service. Do not allow Satan to invade these hours. I also wish for You to protect us with Your glorious grace, and embrace us with Your hands of love. I pray all of this in the name of the Lord. Amen.

[Back to top](#)

[Please read for me](#)

The words in Matthew 10 were given to the beloved disciples, who were about to leave and bear witness to Jesus for the first time. They were guided by Jesus, who had the final determination, with an important mission to lead battles against Satan on earth.

Through these words, we can understand that Jesus had infinite love and attachment toward his disciples, despite extremely sorrowful circumstances in his heart. On the other hand, when Jesus sent out his chosen disciples to spread the new words of blessing to the Israelites, we should understand that the situations and hearts of the disciples were pitiful. Yet, so were the anointed Jesus' heart and situation.

You should understand also that these words were spoken by Jesus out of concern for his disciples. Although he wished for their victories in the battles against the billions of satans so that they could sing a song of glory to God, they could make a mistake during the process and thus cause Heaven to worry.

The Heart of Jesus, Who Sent out His Disciples to Witness

These words were given to encourage his beloved disciples who were determined to win the final battle. Because Jesus knew that enemies would certainly appear to block their paths, he hoped they would win the battles, sing a song of victory and participate in a joyful moment when they could testify that they were sons and daughters of God. However, you who are living today should understand these words did not apply only to the disciples at that time. These words also imply a life course for Christians, who should fight, walking the same path of the disciples. These words are for all humankind, which has been striving to establish a victorious foundation on this earth throughout history based upon the will of Christ.

If we can glean such a heart in Jesus, we can understand that he said the words with concern for the faith of the disciples, who were to leave soon, knowing the possibility that they would soon be facing an unbelievably difficult environment. Therefore, Jesus wanted his beloved disciples to return glory to God through victories in the battles against Satan. Thus, he spoke to them with a special determination and heart. We should understand this.

In the verses we read that no one will welcome the disciples. This means that in walking a path to become a heavenly son or daughter, Satan will always try to invade. We should understand this. Furthermore, we should remember what Jesus said: The ones who will block your way will not be pagans who do not have faith, the chosen Israel nor faithful Jews, but will be your own family members. Although you do not have much in your possession and have nothing to offer Heaven, since you came to understand the meaning of the words of Jesus, you should become the kind of person who can figure out the heart, determination and pledge of Jesus when he spoke thus.

Reflecting upon the words from Jesus' viewpoint, we can understand that Jesus did not have even one friend with whom he could share his heart. If there was a nation, it did not belong to him; if there was a people, they were not his people; and if there was a church, it did not belong to him. He had a family in which he was raised, but it was not his own. He had brothers and sisters, but they were not his own.

Thus, when he spoke about this, he was actually bequeathing his own life course, walked on behalf of Heaven, to his disciples on earth. You should understand this. Another thing you should understand is that Jesus is asking you who are living today, Who can become my true family member?

There are many nations on earth, many peoples, many families and many human beings. However, no true family members of Jesus exist among them. Therefore, you should understand that God has been looking for such people until now.

What then was the purpose of Jesus sending out his own beloved disciples to the bosom of his enemies? It was not to create a religious body or organization nor to build a new nation through the Israelites. It was to find family members with whom God could rejoice, God's true family members who could live in accordance with the will of God. Therefore, the most important thing is how we can become Christ's true family members.

What then should you do? You do not have many possessions, you know little. You may not have much to be proud of, but God should be able to say that you are a true family member of Jesus. That is, you should be able to become a person with whom God can live forever, and whom God, Jesus and even you can approve of, a heavenly family member who can manifest the glory of God. Such is the person for whom God has been looking, for whom Christ has been looking, and whom you hope to become. You should understand this.

The Inner Attitude of a Person Who Can Stand Before Christ with Pride

What then should we do to become a true family member of Christ? By attending Jesus in our daily life, we should become his family member, who came as a true person and the begotten son of God; that is, the first family member of Heaven.

By doing so, we should be able to prove our life to be like that of Jesus before God. Jesus was established as number one in the heavenly family realm. That is, he showed his life to be the standard through which he could live in the Father's home as the son of Father.

Jesus testified that he was the son of God who came to fulfill a mission to bring the Israelites, living in the land of faithlessness, back to the bosom of Heaven. He claimed that he was a family member of Heaven.

Whatever the opposition, Jesus was not afraid of it and spread the will of Father. He fought alone at the risk of his life. You should understand this.

Therefore, just as Jesus who came to the earth as the son of God testified to God's will during his entire life, you also should become a person who can testify to the heart of Jesus, who can fight Satan and die for the fulfillment of God's will on earth.

What then is the purpose of testifying to Jesus' heart, fighting Satan and risking our lives? It is because the power of darkness on earth attempts to block you from becoming a true family member of Jesus.

Enemies persecuted Jesus who proclaimed God's heart before all humankind. They blocked Jesus' path. That is, satans worked together to kill one person, Jesus. Thus, to evict and obliterate them from the earth, Jesus walked a course to make Satan surrender. He did not sleep or eat well. That is, to raise a shield against all the attacks of Satan, Jesus lifted a torchlight, sacrificing everything he had. Therefore, we should understand and reflect that Jesus, the son of God, went to a battleground at the risk of his life and eventually walked a path of death on the cross, to testify to the will of God.

Why then is it that we have faith and hope in Jesus? It is to become a true son or daughter of God, and thus become a true family member of Jesus, who can live attending him. Therefore, you should first become a person who can stand in pride before Jesus, who represented Heaven's heart. That is, each of you should become a true family member of Jesus. You do this by first establishing one realm of heart with God through bowing down before Him and by building a place in which Jesus can rest in peace.

The reason is that, although Jesus came to the earth, he had no one who could be his true family member, with whom he could rest in peace. This became his historical painful grievance. Thus, you today should become his true family member, comforting his heart and liberating him from such pain. In your family, living in the attendance of Jesus as your own elder brother, you should possess a heart that can take his sorrow as yours, his pain as yours, his concern as yours. Thus, you can comfort him. Unless you have such a heart, you can never become a true family member of Jesus. You should clearly understand this.

The Person Who Can Take after the Heart and Character of Jesus

Jesus lived with his beloved brothers for thirty years in the family of Joseph, but those family members did not become Jesus' true family members. Although Jesus had a family, he did not have a true family nor did they become the kind of family member whom Jesus needed. Therefore, Jesus was evicted from village after village. Further, he was persecuted by the Jews, the Israelites, until recent human history.

Even in the midst of such persecution, what was the hope of Jesus with such a sorrowful heart? On earth Jesus wanted to live with the heart of Heavenly Father, for the sake of His sons and daughters, attending Heavenly Father as His family member. Not only did he want to live in love for his beloved family members and comfort his Father, he also wanted his family members to be able to comfort the Father. Yet he did not have such family members, and thus all of the Jewish religious body and the Israelites came to fall in the position of faithlessness.

Therefore, Jesus expressed his sorrowful heart, stating, ". . . Foxes have holes and birds of the air have nests, but the son of man has nowhere to lay his head." (Matthew 8:20) Therefore, you should be able to empathize with such a heart of Jesus and prepare a place where he can lay his head. If you do not have a family where you can attend Jesus, you can attend him, at least in your heart. If you do not have a place where Jesus can lay his head down, you should be willing to lay his head down on your lap. When you have such a heart, you can become a true family member of Jesus.

You might have wanted to become Jesus' true family member who could fulfill his will of salvation on this earth. Thus, you should remove all of the elements that can cause you to have an opposing desire.

Jesus said, "Your family members are enemies," in walking a path to Heaven. Jesus wanted to treat everyone as his family members and raise them up as his family members, but no one knew such a desire of Jesus. Instead, even people who were close to him, believed in and depended upon him left. Through that condition, Satan

came to invade Jesus by driving him to the cross. From this you should realize how heartbroken Jesus was, who came as the tree of life for all humankind was, and how he yearned to have a true family member who could represent his situation.

What then should you who are gathered here together do to understand the situations and heart of Jesus and stand in the position of a true family member who can live with him forever? To do this, you should keep a heart that can represent the heart of Jesus. You should take after the heart and character of Jesus, whose loyalty toward Heaven never changed in any environment, anywhere. As people who have been called for a mission to pioneer a new path, what should you do? You should stand in the position of a true family member of Jesus, creating an environment where he can rest in peace and feel joy.

When Jesus stated, "Your family members are enemies," who were they? They were those who could not grieve when Jesus grieved, those who were not heartbroken. They were those who were ignorant when he "heartbrokenly" testified to Heaven's heart. You should also clearly understand that Jesus' mother and brothers could not be his true family members. Instead, they became his enemies in the path he was walking. Furthermore, you should understand that even Jesus' three disciples, who were educated with all of his heart and life, the ones who walked the three years of his public ministry with him, could not become his true family members.

When Jesus was about to climb a hill of death, a hill of the cross, you should understand that those beloved disciples did not become his true family members. They became his enemies instead. Thus, you today should understand the historical fact that your ancestors did not understand the heart of God and did not become His true family members who could follow His dispensation.

To Become a True Family Member of Jesus

Therefore, although you are using an expression, "a family member," it is a phrase with which you should be fearful. If you commit a wrongdoing in the course of faith, you will become an enemy who will block the standpoint of Jesus, who testified to the will of God. You will also become an enemy who will block the standpoint of Jesus who fought Satan, and blocked his will to redeem the sins of all humankind through the cross. You should keep this in mind.

What kind of person then is a true family member of Jesus? He or she will be a person who resembles Jesus, who wanted to spread the word to everyone, and who can experience all of his heart that worried, concerned and lamented while Jesus was fighting Satan. Thus, the one who only followed Jesus, when he was walking the way of the cross, cannot be a true family member of Jesus, but the one who understands the heart of Jesus until the time when he had to walk a path toward the cross. You should comprehend this clearly.

When Jesus came to the earth, with a mission as a true witness in his life course of thirty years, the fact that he could not find a true family member was his greatest sorrow and pain. A true family member who could testify on his behalf, fight alongside him when he was fighting Satan, carries the cross on his behalf when he walks toward Golgotha, one who he could be proud of before Heaven and earth. You should understand this.

What then should you do today? As Jesus was desperate to testify to the will of God 2,000 years ago, you who are living today should also do your best to testify to His will, with all of your heart and mind. You should become the kind of person who can fulfill the wishes of Jesus, with the same situation of Jesus, who fought Satan, and with the heart of Jesus who was concerned about the fulfillment of the will at the risk of the opposition of Judaism and the Israelites.

Further, to eliminate all the obstructions to fulfilling the will of Heaven, you should become the kind of person who can feel the grim resolution of Jesus, who was determined to offer even his life. You should also be willing to have the spirit to become a sacrificial offering, to carry a cross on behalf of your people.

With the character of Jesus, you can communicate with the heart of Jesus, who became a sacrificial offering 2,000 years ago, on behalf of the Israelites. You should not become a dead offering, who surrenders to Satan. Penetrated with the heart of Jesus, you should not be discouraged to testify to the will of Jesus, nor should you be defeated through fighting against Satan. Therefore, you who are in the Last Days, should have a heroic resolution and the heart to climb over the hill of death, and guide even your enemy to God's bosom of love. You can then finally become a true family member of Jesus.

Who then saddened the heart of Jesus, when he was carrying out the great will of God? They are the ones who were the closest to Jesus. They were not the prepared Israelites nor were they the believers of Judaism. The greatest grief to Jesus derived from the facts that the disciples who followed him for three years, did not have faith when he needed, nor could they testify to him when needed, nor could they fight when needed, nor could they die when they had to. You should clearly understand this.

What then are the things you should do to be called a true family member of Jesus? First, you should be united in heart and act upon it.

By doing so, you should learn how to fight to achieve one goal, the will of God, and become a person who can be determined to die for its fulfillment. You should also become a person who can relieve the grievance of Jesus, caused by the failure to fulfill the will of God when he came to the earth 2,000 years ago, and comfort him. When you do all of this, you will be called a true family member of Jesus. You should remember this.

What a True Family Member Should Do

What then should you possess in your course of faith? You should become a person who can have true family members. When you return to your family, you should be able to have true family members. When you go to your church, you should have true family members. When you go to the society, you should also have true family members.

As Jesus testified to God on His behalf, fought against Satan on His behalf, and died on His behalf, you should be able to do the same.

Further, after having stood in such a position, you should become a person who can have a family member who can testify to you. As Jesus had his disciples who could testify to him, you then will become a person testified to by that person. That is, to stand in a position where you can be called a son or daughter of God, you should have a family member who can testify to you as an unchanging child of God, and can die for you.

To become such a person, what should you do? You should become a leader, who is willing to sacrifice more than anyone else. In other words, unless you become a true *sung do* (Christian), who is willing to carry a cross of sacrifice for many people, you shall not have anyone who will fight and die on your behalf.

For the sake of God, Jesus went a path of sacrifice, abandoning everything he had. What he testified was not for his own sake, but for God's sake, nor did he fight for his own sake, but for God's sake. Similarly, he did not carry the cross for himself, but to fulfill the whole purpose of God's providence.

Therefore, until now, many *sung do* testified to Jesus, fought for him and died for him. So while fulfilling God's will of restoration, you should have someone who can testify to you, fight for you and die for you. If not, you should understand that you will be in the position of an enemy before Heaven and earth, or Jesus.

What was the reason Jesus died when he had come to the earth? It is because he had no one who was willing to die for him. Why did he fight on this earth? It is because no one was willing to fight for him. Why did he testify to himself? It is because no one was willing to testify to him.

Therefore, you should become a family member of Jesus, who can represent his heart, and should have a family member who can testify to you, fight for you and die for you. Otherwise, you will carry a grievance that you could not become a living sacrificial offering before the Father, by not being able to indemnify a thirty-year life course of Christ. You should keep this in mind.

What then should you do today? As you seek a way to become a true family member, you should have a heart of the same concerns that Jesus had and God had, and should be able to pray for family members. Although Jesus prayed for his beloved disciples and people, due to their faithlessness, they caused him a grievance. You thus should be able to relieve him of this.

Consequently, to establish a church and a people centered on Jesus, you should work hard when others enjoy themselves. To fight Satan, while others do not know, you should find a person who is willing to die for you.

The Importance of Forming a Family Which Can Be One with Jesus' Path

For whom then did Jesus die on the cross? Of course, it was for his beloved family members. Further, it was for many people and all humankind. Jesus did not pray for himself, but for all humans. He also testified, fought and lived for them. Therefore, you should do your best to become a family member of Jesus. That is, you should make your utmost effort with all of your heart and mind to become his family member, through a path of testifying, fighting and dying.

Ladies and gentlemen! Do you have a person who can testify to you before the judgment of God or Satan? Do you have a friend who can fight Satan for you? Do you also have a family member who is willing to die for you? All of this will determine your value. Thus, you should understand your current position, in pursuing this path.

Today, a person who pursues the fulfillment of God's will shall be confronted with enemies in the process. First, someone in the family will try to block the path. That is, if a wife of a family goes to church, her husband will become her enemy, and if a husband of a family does, vice versa. If children go to church, their parents will become their enemies, and if parents do, vice versa.

What position then are you in? You are in the position where you lost your family, and lost your husband or wife. Further, you could lose even your parents. That is why you should find a true family and true parents, and you yourself should become a true husband or a true wife. Further, you should become a true family member of Heaven.

What then should you do to become such a person? In your family, if your parents are sad, so should you be as their children. If your children are sad, so should you be as their parents. If your husband is sad, so should her wife be, and vice versa. In your family, if everyone is not united as one, and cannot create an environment in which they can attend God's will, no one will be more miserable than you. If so, you will be rejected from your family, society and nation. You will then need a family member centered on God's will.

Instead of being rejected by your worldly parents, you should have true parents, and instead of a conjugal relationship without trust in each other, you should find a true family member, with whom you can establish a true family.

No matter what happens to the world, you should form an inseparable relationship with a family member that transcends even death.

Even in the secular world, a relationship between parents and children is such that they are willing to die for each other. If so, you should connect each other with the love of Heaven, and form a deeper relationship with love. If you cannot create such an environment, you will not be able to dwell in the same place where Jesus does, nor can God dwell with you in peace.

What then should you do at the time when the final moments of the Last Days are beginning? Even in the same church, you do not understand each other's heart and situation, but this is not acceptable. That is a relationship of enemies. Thus, you should be interested in your neighbor brothers or sisters, and consider their situations to be yours, and their sorrow to be yours. By doing so, we should build an eternal and true family member's relationship.

That is, with God's sorrowful heart, considering each individual to be your own family member, you should establish a true family relationship through which you can love each other in the position of parents and children, husband and wife, and brothers and sisters.

Jesus' True Family Member - The Person Who Can Build a Relationship to Live for Each Other.

However, in such relationships, when you try to attend God and have Him dwell in peace, enemies who want to block your way will appear, without fail. Those who have been related to you until now will come and appear as your enemies. They are in your own family, society and nation, and even in the world in which we are now living.

Thus, you have an important mission to remove them from the levels of the family, the society, the nation, the world and even in the spirit world. That is, by attending one True Parent through the hearts of God and Jesus, you are to carry out an important mission to establish a family, a society, a nation and the world. Therefore, you should be able to build relationships with people who can testify to you, fight for you, and die for you. When you do it, you can become a true family member of Jesus. Please keep this in mind.

Prayer

Please read for me

Beloved Father! Please establish your children gathered here today to be your true children.

If there was anything that could not be united with your heart due to their self-centeredness, through this hour, please let them realize that it could have been a condition for them to stand in the position of an enemy before You.

Father of love, today, through experiencing Heaven's heart, we should fight to testify to Your heart to our beloved (church) family members, and we should also fight Satan who is blocking us from doing this. If it is not achieved, please let us also realize that even at the risk of our life, we are to fulfill this responsibility. Beloved Father, I earnestly wish and desire for this to be done.

Before Jesus started his universal mission, the question was with his three disciples. Similarly, today also, for our church to prosper, the question is whether each of us can be united with three members next to each other. Thus, please allow them to be united as one. Please guide them to also realize that it is a way to become a true family member of Jesus. I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done.

Since we are to fulfill our mission, by being united in mind and body, and with a heart of Jesus, by being able to testify against Satan, and die while fighting him, please guide us to escape from the intrusions of the enemy during the process.

Through the unity of our entire church membership, please help us to defend ourselves against the group of enemies on the level of a people, and further, through the unity of three people centered on God's will, please help them be able to defend themselves against the enemies on the worldwide level. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done.

If each of us is ready to fight for his or her people, pray for humanity and die for them, we can attend Jesus in peace as the center of our family, society, nation and the world. We are also aware of the fact that only when we become such a person can we become a true family member of Jesus. Beloved Father, please guide us to stand in such a position. As I earnestly wish and desire for this to be done, I pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

Speech originally delivered without a title; the Korean editor supplied the title given here.

[Let Us Not Become a Betrayer of God's Will](#)

Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea - 1957 October 20th Sunday

[Bible reading](#)

[Prayer](#)

[Sermon introduction and title](#)

[The Reason Human Beings Could Not Live in the Eternal Ideal and Environment](#)

[The Sorrowful History Continued Due to the Betrayal of Heaven](#)

[Jesus Appeared to Establish Faith on Earth](#)

[Jesus' Determination](#)

[The Path to Search for God in Spite of Persecution and Rejection](#)

[The Perfected Person Who Knows How to Discern](#)

[Matthew 23:29-39](#)

²⁹ “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you build the tombs of the prophets and adorn the monuments of the righteous,³⁰ and say, ‘If we had lived in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.’

³¹ “Therefore you are witnesses against yourselves that you are sons of those who murdered the prophets. ³² Fill up, then, the measure of your fathers’ guilt. ³³ Serpents, brood of vipers! How can you escape the condemnation of hell? ³⁴ Therefore, indeed, I send you prophets, wise men, and scribes: some of them you will kill and crucify, and some of them you will scourge in your synagogues and persecute from city to city, ³⁵ that on you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah, son of Berechiah, whom you murdered between the temple and the altar. ³⁶ Assuredly, I say to you, all these things will come upon this generation.

³⁷ “O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the one who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you were not willing! ³⁸ See! Your house is left to you desolate; ³⁹ for I say to you, you shall see Me no more till you say, ‘Blessed is He who comes in the name of the LORD!’ ” (NKJV)

Prayer

Please read for me

Father, please forgive the children who are gathered here today. They have been living day by day, not understanding that they are Your precious children.

We understand that without You, no one can comfort us nor can anyone allow us to manifest Your glory. Have we by any chance insisted upon ourselves, so penetrated are we by sin? We know it is a historical fact that any act centered upon oneself betrays the heavenly principles. Please allow us to offer everything in this hour and receive Your grace through the separation of good and evil. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire this to be done.

By doing so, please allow us to incarnate our mind into Yours, our body into Yours. Please allow Your heart to substitute for ours, Your aspiration to substitute for ours. Allow our fighting spirit to be united with Yours for the fulfillment of Your will. Thus, bless us to attend Your will only with an undying spirit. Beloved Father, I earnestly wish and desire this to be done.

We understand that our life until today has been secular and could not be free of sin and evil. Please allow us to find the absolute value beyond time and space. Guide us to offer everything we have before the fulfillment of Your will, which desires to manifest its value before the one center.

Please allow us to establish a reciprocal relationship through which our hearts can be harmonized before the will and within ourselves. Allow us to maintain the joy that can sing a song of glory to God. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire this to be done.

Father, I earnestly wish and pray that You allow us to understand the history of Your toil for humankind. Guide us to protect, at the risk our lives, the bloodstains of the many prophets and sages who have come and gone from this earth. Allow us to become sons and daughters who can be loved by You and of whom you can be proud before Satan.

Is there anyone who still does not know how to be grateful before Your will? If so, please caress them with Your hands of compassion. With Your almighty power, please have their hearts surrender to You, repent before You and humbly bow down before You in gratitude. Father, I earnestly wish and pray for this to be done.

As we now wish to receive Your words, Father, please have dominion over this audience. As I understand that You have been guiding these people for a long time with concern, please do not allow them to turn their faces away from Your guidance. Allow us not to block Your way due to our inadequacy or to stand in a position against Your will. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and pray for this to be done.

Please have dominion over this hour as the Trinity. Allow us to offer everything we have before You and act according to Your will. By doing so, please allow us to become the ones who can return the beauty of harmony to You. Beloved Father, I earnestly wish and pray for this. Please grant us Your words.

Jesus loved his disciples with all of his heart and mind during his thirty years of life. Due to their betrayal, he had no choice but to die on the cross. Please let us again feel the heartbreaking facts in this hour. Please guide us, we who have been following You, to return an unchanging loyalty to You until the end and to appear before You as the fruits of glory. Father, I earnestly wish and pray for this. Please do not allow this place to be invaded by Satan. Even if billions of satans are attempting to invade this place, please allow us to offer ourselves as a living sacrifice in this hour.

Father, I understand that many lonely family members are scattered throughout the nation and are now praying, kneeling down before You. Wherever they gather, please manifest Your glory and victories to them. Thank You for filling their minds and bodies with Your amazing glory and guiding them to become Your sons and daughters. I earnestly wish and pray that they will become the children who can return glory to You. I prayed all of this in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

The title of the speech I would like to reflect upon with you in this hour is "Let Us Not Become a Betrayer of God's Will."

The Reason Human Beings Could Not Live in the Eternal Ideal and Environment

Today we are living in an environment in which it is extremely difficult to establish laws based upon trust and righteousness. It is also hard to make a friend with whom one can live, enjoying a friendship not only throughout life, but also throughout eternity.

You must know well that we are faced with a reality in which it is difficult to have a spouse, parents, brothers or sisters with whom we can live together forever. Even now we humans are longing in our hearts to live with God in an amazing and broad realm of ideals in which our mind and our living environment would never change.

Originally, humans were to live in an environment in which they could eternally trust, depend on, love and show off everything good to one another. However, because they lost this environment, they have been destined to restore it. This did not become history by coincidence. There are certain stories we do not know. Throughout history, there were conditions through which our ancestors violated the great principles of absolute trust and righteousness. There were other conditions of darkness as well of which we are not aware. We should understand that, until now, not only our flesh and blood, but also our environment has been oppressed.

What then should we do when faced with such an environment today? Centered on the original ideals human beings were to possess, by becoming unchanging individuals of trust and righteousness, we should be able to manifest the eternal ideals, trust and righteousness as our own. By doing so, transcending our own life course, we should be able to receive a day when we can eternally rejoice. Today countless people are longing to see the arrival of such a day.

What state then are we in now? We are not yet liberated from the fallen lineage. We were not emancipated from the boundary of sin. Consequently, we are responsible for becoming free of it. We should reflect upon our wrongful way of life. We should block all acts that are unprincipled. You should understand that you are destined to restore the environment and ideals we can enjoy.

We are in that position because of the fall. What does the fall mean? It means that people could not be an unchanging center, a center that has fulfilled the ideals for the purpose of faith. We cannot be a center for the creation. The fall caused a change and a separation in the relationship between God and man. That relationship should never have changed nor should there have been separation, no matter what.

The reason humankind came to grieve is that they deliberately betrayed the principles established by Heaven. They did not believe in, but violated the will that should have been realized on earth as the center of the principle of creation. Because they did not do this, they came to grief.

The Sorrowful History Continued Due to the Betrayal of Heaven

When I realize today that my entire life is manifested through my mind and body and I cannot embody the absolute goodness and righteousness of God, what should I be sad about? I should grieve that my mind and body still have the scars that remain from the betrayal of God.

If people had not betrayed the heavenly principles, words like "betrayal" or "faithlessness" would not exist. Adam and Eve should have been established as the inseparable, true son and daughter in relation to God. The fact that they betrayed God's will remains the sorrow of the universe and the sorrow of all people throughout history. Further, you should clearly understand that it remains today as the sorrow of our minds and bodies.

Now, with such a history, you should fight the enemy, offering yourself before the Father. Further, you should fight your living environment and all the powers of darkness on earth. You should be aware that you are destined to carry out such a life.

When we restore ourselves then and try to establish the principles of the absolute trust and righteousness of God, how can we stop ourselves from betraying God? How we can overcome ourselves, we who have inherited such fallen nature in our lineage? We have the background of such a mind and lifestyle, so does the entire social environment.

Since the creation of humankind, God has been conducting His providence for 6,000 years. You should also understand that in the process, He sent many prophets and sages through whom He attempted to establish faith and build an eternally unchanging relationship.

What was God's heart like? He loved humans without limitation. That is why He is still toiling for them behind the scenes. Thus, you should become people who can discern the inner heartbreak of God, who has had an unchanging will throughout the course of human history. He has been looking for a person who can come forth and represent His eternal will with an unchanging heart for eternity.

What kind of being is God? He is a being who has been toiling and enduring for 6,000 years so that people would establish conditions for the foundation of faith in Heaven. Ever since the human fall, He has been standing, with a grieving heart, in the position where there was no one who did not betray Him. Still, He did not have any choice but to forgive and embrace them. You should clearly understand this. God and Jesus, in whom we have faith and whom we try to attend, believed in us repeatedly, in spite of our countless betrayals.

If there is a person who can understand the hearts of God and Jesus, that person will certainly be qualified to discuss things directly with God, beyond the historical betrayals on all levels of the society and the nation. To become such a person, you should clearly understand the heart of God.

How many people exist on this earth who can understand the heart of God, Who has been embracing faithless people until now? You who are gathered here at this hour should be able to feel God's heart. You should empathize with the sorrowful heart of God, Who has been patient with people even as He was watching them betray Him. Still He toils to restore them to Himself. Unless you can become a person who can understand the heart of God, Who has been betrayed throughout the many thousands of years of history, but Who has remained a loving, patient and believing God, you will not be able to defeat the historical course of betrayals.

In the course of human history, where did the first human betrayal start? It started with Adam and Eve betraying God's domain of love on the family level. Adam and Eve should have established God's ideal of creation. Yet due to their disbelief in the will of God, through the fall caused by the archangel, the history of betrayal started.

After the toil of 1,600 years, God established Noah, a person He thought He could trust. God made Noah set a condition for 120 years. Noah attempted to fulfill God's will, but he failed. Thus, the will of God was prolonged through the ancestors of faith throughout the many generations after Noah until the time of Moses.

Jesus Appeared to Establish Faith on Earth

Due to the fall of Adam and Eve, fallen people were divided into many peoples. From among the many peoples, God chose the Israelites, in whom He could trust. From among those people, He chose Moses. Through Moses, God could establish the laws of the heavenly principles that can never change, but the people who followed Moses betrayed God.

As a result, God could not achieve His will on the level of the family and the people. Yet by regaining Israel from the dominion of the Pharaoh and through the battles with the Canaanites and Satan, He sent a star who could represent 4,000 years of history: Jesus.

Did the people who had betrayed Moses accept Jesus? On the contrary, the Israelites betrayed him on the levels of the family, the society and the nation. You should know this.

When the sages and saints throughout the generations of history were commissioned with a heavenly responsibility by the will of God, God wanted to trust in them. The central people who were called for the heavenly mission to make such conditions were Noah, Abraham, Jacob, Moses and Jesus. You should know this.

With what kind of heart then did Jesus appear on earth? Jesus came as a representative of the whole nature of God and His historical words. Jesus was the substantial being of hope for which God had been looking. What then did Jesus feel when he came to the earth? When he came to the world with God's words and cried them out, he felt that the words were not only historical words. He felt what the many prophets and sages had desired to express throughout history. Further, he felt that the words had been betrayed by countless people throughout history. Thus, he could feel the broken heart of God, Who has been looking for a person whom He could trust on the faithless earth.

Furthermore, Jesus felt the heart of God's love that had desired to establish an eternal incarnation of ideal love, inseparable from Him, after He had created humans with all of His energy in the Garden of Eden. Jesus also felt a sense of mission to restore the original position of Adam and Eve, who had betrayed God. Jesus' position was not that of God, who was concerned about the fall. He was balancing sorrowful human history and heavenly principle on the scale, feeling the painful heart of fallen people, too. He appeared to cry out the words of God, a visible being representing the invisible being. He was the *hyung sang* of God, clinging to God's heart. Jesus considered the words and the heart rejected and violated by many people throughout the long history to be his own. He regarded his body as God's temple.

If Jesus had a hope that he desired to be fulfilled, it must have been to restore a day of goodness. He fought and died to establish a day of goodness.

When Jesus appeared before God the Father, he felt responsible for restoring all the words rejected throughout history and to comfort the Father by indemnifying the sinful history caused by the betrayal of the human ancestors.

Thus, Jesus appeared with a prayerful heart: "Oh, Father, whose temple and heart have been violated and trampled upon by human beings during the past 4,000 years! Please be comforted by seeing me." He felt responsible for liquidating sin on earth. You should understand that his heart was pierced with the determination not to leave behind another history of betrayal and to vindicate all the betrayals throughout history and persist in reality.

Jesus' Determination

Jesus was determined to take the responsibility to fulfill such a mission. He knew that betrayal would occur where God's words were spoken. He knew that God's sorrow and grief would be wherever His heart was brought. He knew that Satan's arrow would fly where God appeared in a body. He was determined to face this.

Although Jesus wanted people to advocate his position and protect him in reality, when they betrayed him, he was silently patient. You should understand the sorrowful circumstances where Jesus prayed alone for all humankind, grieving in the Garden of Gethsemane, under the olive trees.

At that time, Jesus was in a more pitiable position than anyone else on earth. Jesus came as a representative of God's heart, clinging to the words of God. In addition to the words of betrayal by many people throughout history, there was no one who prayed, "Oh, my lord, my groom, my guide! Please guide our lives to You!"

Jesus knew that God's providence of 4,000 years was consumed in human betrayal, but he still shed tears for humanity. Though he felt the grief that filled Heaven and earth, Jesus still looked for humankind, who had betrayed God. Thus, if he had a grievance in his heart, it would have been an endless one.

However, when he thought of God, who came to look for human beings in spite of their betrayals throughout the 4,000 years of history, Jesus could not be grieved even when he was betrayed. He could not be discouraged with his material deficiency even when he was struggling with it. He could not disobey the Father's will, even if he were to be sacrificed as an offering. He could feel the heart of God, Who did not desert the Israelites but treated them with love for 4,000 years despite their betrayals. Jesus could feel and comfort the Father's heart. Furthermore, he was in the position where he discussed all matters directly with God. We should clearly understand this.

Looking back today, we come to realize that our past was a trail of betrayals. Our reality is an environment of betrayals. "I" am a root of betrayals. Thus, I carry a past of such betrayals, I am living in a reality of betrayals, and I am becoming a root of betrayals toward my posterity. You should know this and should be heartbroken and grieving.

When Jesus came to this earth, he was rejected by his own people. He was considered a traitor by his nation, worse than a thief. Nevertheless, he prayed for his enemies to be forgiven. What is the source of such a heart? It is derived from the suffering heart of the Father, who has been patient with the people who betrayed

Him for thousands of years throughout history. Jesus realized that even if his life was lost as a sacrificial offering, it could not be compared with the Father's sorrowful heart. Therefore, even when he was climbing over the hill of death, he could not help but pray for his people, who had betrayed him. You should know this.

Jesus continues to visit us even after he left the earth. Even if people have been faithless throughout history, Jesus still believes in us today. He does not curse humankind, who can betray him beyond time and space. On the contrary, Jesus is stretching his hand out to us with salvation. Nevertheless, there is no one on this earth who came on behalf of Jesus' words, his body and his heart. Furthermore, there are no people nor nation which can represent Jesus. At the time of Jesus, the Israelites should have represented the will of God and inherited His words. Yet no one welcomed Jesus, no matter where he went with the words of God.

The Path to Search for God in Spite of Persecution and Rejection

Because Jesus went through such a historical path, you also will be rejected by your brothers and sisters, your religion or your people when you attempt to attend God's words. However, you should become the kind of people who can pray that those who betray you may be blessed, despite their persecution.

Where then do your words, faith and religious ideas stand now? Jesus went through betrayal on the levels of the individual, the family, the church, the Israelites and the nation, 2,000 years ago. We are now being rejected on the level of the world, after having gone through the levels of the people and the nation.

You know that human history has been a continuum of good being stricken by evil ever since Cain killed Abel. We should also know that in walking the path toward Heaven, the ones who are being rejected, not the ones who reject them, are on the side of truth. They are the ones who are leading the heavenly dispensation.

Which people then are in the position of being rejected on all levels on behalf of the world today? If there were a tightly-knit people who can represent the will of God, they would be destined to be rejected on all levels.

How would the people be rejected? They would be rejected through the same conditions that took place at the time of the fall between Adam and Eve and the archangel. Thus, first they will be betrayed centered upon words. Although they were allowed to eat any other fruit in the Garden of Eden, God's words not to eat of the fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil were betrayed. They fell by following the words of the archangel, who stated that their eyes would be opened and they would become like God. The same phenomena will take place. Various ideas and ideologies from different nations will appear.

Consequently, even if one mind that is meant to pursue one idea, one purpose and one center seem to appear as a second mind and introduce a new purpose, the second mind has created the origin of the eventual betrayal of the original idea and purpose. You should clearly understand this.

Through what did this origin of betrayal come about? It came about through words. Thus, in the Last Days, if a people is to be established before Heaven, the people will be betrayed in their own language at some point. Even if they have their own letters to write with, the letters will be betrayed. Furthermore, their history and the spirit of the people will be violated.

When viewed from the perspective of the Last Days of the century, the nation which has met these conditions today is Korea. Korea has been invaded by many peoples throughout history, and many betrayers were produced. Under the sovereignty of Japan, we almost lost our language. Our letters, our distinctive nature as a people, our pride and even our ideas were almost abolished as well.

Furthermore, today we are in a position where the same people are confronting each other in betrayal. The same is true in the relationships between brothers and sisters, parents and relatives, fathers and sons, husbands and wives. What then should this people do? At some point, this people will be faced with the sorrowful heart God has experienced because of humanity's betrayals.

This people then should pray to Heaven for the world that has betrayed them, as Jesus did not curse the people who had betrayed him but instead prayed for them with the heart of God in the Garden of Gethsemane. Only then will this people find a way to live.

Therefore, this people should overcome the world that betrays. Throughout all betrayals, they should appeal to God, bowing down before Him and taking the words of Jesus who was betrayed as their own. They should take the heart of God who was betrayed as their own, and the bodies of their betrayed ancestors as their own.

The Perfected Person Who Knows How to Discern

Jesus came from the Israelites, though they appeared to be perishing due to Heaven's indifference. In the same way, this country has hope, although it seems to perish. This people should experience the words, the heart and the grief of God, Who has been betrayed for 6,000 years of history, as their own.

From now on, you should not depend on someone else. Do not believe anyone's words. Use your own judgment. Originally, you were not meant to depend on anyone. You are not to believe anyone nor are you to allow anyone to judge for you. Because you are not an original being, you came to depend on someone, believe in someone else's words and let someone judge for you.

Thus, you who should march forward with the original purpose should become the incarnation of belief, the person whom you can depend on and able to judge for yourself. You should be able to believe in yourself and judge for yourself.

As God has been patient and tolerant, you should be able to be more patient and tolerant than anyone else. By doing so, you should be able to depend on yourself, believe in yourself and judge for yourself.

Furthermore, you should be able to do so from the position where you can say, "Father! Please be comforted by looking at me." Thus, when we establish a relationship in which the Father can believe in me and I can believe in Him, the sorrow of Heaven will finally depart. God's struggle over you then will be finished. You should keep this in mind.

You should now come to realize that Adam and Eve fell because of their inability to discern the right words from the wrong ones. You should become a perfected person who can discern them. If Adam and Eve had been able to discern the words of the archangel through their original nature, they would not have fallen. For this reason, if you have a heart that can communicate with eternal ideas and have reached a state of perfection where you do not vacillate on eternal heavenly principles, then you will not fall.

Therefore, now you should become the kind of person who resemble God. Throughout the many thousands of years of history, in the midst of many betrayals, He could have excused Himself with many reasons if He had wanted. Yet He has not done so even once. Jesus also could have excused himself during the past 2,000 years, but he has been concerned with the people on earth. Thus, you should become the kind of person who will be patient and tolerant, not making excuses. Furthermore, you should become the kind of person who can reveal that we are in the position of a second archangel.

Today, billions of satans are trying to threaten and invade your living environment. You should not have a heart to betray the heavenly principles. Instead, you should feel the heavenly will and experience it in your body. You can then finally come to judge everything right. This is the reason God has been looking forward to the day of judgment. Jesus also has been looking forward to that day, while fighting billions of satans for 2,000 years.

Those who say everything they want to say will not have much in their possession. Those who do everything they want to do will not have a foundation for glory. You should understand that those who live in accordance with their own desires will later become a traitor or a betrayer. Jesus and our ancestors are the ones who did not say everything they wanted to say nor could they do everything they wanted to do, even when being betrayed. You should be aware of this, and as an unchanging being, you should be able to control yourself.

Please remember that you stand in a position where you can betray Heaven any time. If you do, do you know what you will be accused of? When you betray the Father, who has been tolerant in grief throughout the betrayals of 6,000 years, you will not be able to avoid judgment in the Last Days. You will not be able to pass through the last judgment through which God wants you to indemnify all the sorrows of 6,000 years.

Therefore, you should come forth with the heart of Jesus, who died on the cross as a sacrificial offering for the world. It should not be only for a year. It should not be for ten years or thirty years. You should do this for your entire life, with faith, so it can be inherited by your posterity.

Today you should pioneer and cultivate yourself. By doing so, you should realize that your relationship with Heaven can transcend all of the wicked world, even the Last Days throughout the universe. You should be able to make victorious conditions through which you can be rejoiced over by the Father. Only then will you be able to stand before Heaven as eternally victorious sons and daughters who will not betray the heavenly principles and the will. You should keep this in mind.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

[Let Us Become the Ones Who Can Understand God's Sorrow](#)

Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea - 1957 October 25th Friday

[Bible reading](#)

[Prayer](#)

[Sermon introduction and title](#)

[God's Grief Caused by the Human Fall](#)

[The Doubled Grief of God](#)

[Saints and Sages Throughout History, Who Comforted the Grieving God](#)

[Humans Who Should Liberate the Sorrow of God](#)

[God's Situation That Jesus Desired to Convey](#)

[God's Additional Sorrow Caused by Jesus' Being Crucified](#)

[God's Wish for Humans](#)

[Genesis 6:5-13](#) (NKJV Bible)

⁵ Then the LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. ⁶ And the LORD was sorry that He had made man on the earth, and He was grieved in His heart. ⁷ So the LORD said, "I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth, both man and beast, creeping thing and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them." ⁸ But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

⁹ This is the genealogy of Noah. Noah was a just man, perfect in his generations. Noah walked with God. ¹⁰ And Noah begot three sons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth. ¹¹ The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence. ¹² So God looked upon the earth, and indeed it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted their way on the earth.

¹³ And God said to Noah, "The end of all flesh has come before Me, for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

Prayer

Please read for me

Father of love! When we reflect upon the 6,000 years of history, we can see that You have not had even one moment to rest in comfort or rejoice. On the contrary, we know that You have been immersed in grief and anguish. Reflecting upon the time of Noah, also, we feel that both that time and today are causing You stains from tears of sorrow.

Please allow the sons and daughters who are gathered here today to experience Your situation, pierced with indescribable unhappiness and sorrow, whenever you, Father, took a step, with the desire to seek a lineage of faith among ignorant people. Let us also realize at this hour that the heart of the Father, who had to drive a heartbroken Noah out into the vast world of Satan, was grieving. Noah also was indescribably saddened and lonely. Beloved Father, we sincerely wish and desire for this to be done.

Prophets, who had been chosen before the will of Heaven, came as a sacrificial offering and as a symbolic being of infinite sorrow to God and to people, regardless of time. Thus, we know that Noah was not the only prophet in that position, but there were many other prophets and sages. We also acknowledge that, since the time of Noah, all prophets and sages who attended the will of God have been walking the same path as Noah.

We who are to receive the day of the final judgment, should establish ourselves before *chun ryun* (heavenly principles). We should also reflect as to whether we carry the heart of many prophets and sages, who, until now, had been heartbroken in sorrow. By doing so, I earnestly wish and desire You could lead us to save our faces before you, as your sons and daughters.

Please guide us not to become people who try to escape from the last judgment due to fear, but to become people who comfort your grief, experiencing your heart of infinite humility, and prepared to fight any unrighteous power to fulfill your will on earth. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire this to be done.

Father, please have compassion on the children who are gathered here, and upon them, bestow the words of reproach given to Noah long ago. By doing so, please guide each of their resolutions to be not just temporary. Allow them to be your sons and daughters who, with wisdom, can have the ability, with a new determination and resolution, to overcome any obstacle caused by the billions of satans in their environment during their lifetime. Father, I sincerely wish and desire this to be done.

Father, please be with the words given at this hour. Guide the heart of the person who conveys the words and the hearts of those who receive them to be united into one, and thus allow us to move as Heaven immersed in Your grace moves. Allow us to stay still if Heaven stays still, so that we can experience your heart. By doing so, please guide us to attend the will felt in our hearts as the will that should be attended before the eternal Father. Beloved Father, I earnestly wish and desire this to be done.

At this hour, as I sincerely wish and pray for You to allow us to offer our body before You as a sacrificial offering, beloved Father, please have dominion over the remaining hours. We pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

At this hour, I would like to speak on the title of "Let Us Become the Ones Who Can Understand God's Sorrow."

God's Grief Caused by the Human Fall

You know well that throughout the thousands of years of history, grief has been inseparable from humans. You also know that humans are not the only ones who mourn; the creation, in relationship with humans, and God, the Creator of humans based on the ideal of creation, also mourn.

When you compose yourself, and in the midway position between God and the creation, look at humans who can look up to the Heaven and look down to the creation, you will come to understand that there has been no one who can claim that he or she is liberated from grief for God, humans and the creation. As long as God's grief is not relieved, the grief of humans on earth cannot be relieved. As long as the grief of humans living on earth is not relieved, the creation created for the sake of humans cannot be relieved from grief.

Who then caused grief to God? That being is not God Himself nor the creation, but it is humans. Humans, who should have carried out God's central mission and their mission toward the creation, brought sorrow to God and the creation, due to the fall. Consequently, you should realize that you are the one who stands alone before Heaven and earth, and are destined to undergo a course of struggle, which strives to eliminate sorrow that is flowing beneath your heart.

The sorrow in your heart does not remain in you, only on the individual level, but will be connected to Heaven and all humankind. One individual's grief will affect your family, society, nation and the world. Consequently, you should realize that you are standing in an incredible position today.

With what kind of heart should we then reflect upon that? This is a question that we, all of the fallen people who are to climb up the hill of the last judgment, should be faced with. At this time when we are in adversity, after putting the load of burden down, we should be able to say proudly, "I am emancipated and I have hope, happiness, and love all things in Heaven and on earth." We should also become people who can transcend the standard in which we have already removed the

sorrow of God and that of the creation. If we do not go beyond that standard, even if you are rejoicing about something at the moment, the joy will be only transient. Even if you were endowed with a grace, the grace will also be temporary, and you will be soon immersed into grief.

How then can we be freed from grief? Humans alone cannot be freed. We know through the Principle that is the reason Heaven, for thousands of years, has been guiding a providence that can bring a work of a new energy, grace and resurrection, fighting to remove grief while humans were not aware of it.

You also acknowledge that human sorrow was transformed into the sorrow of Heaven and earth. Due to the fallen humans, the path of love through which God and the creation could be united, was blocked.

Consequently, you should never give yourself up, due to your own sorrow. Before you think of your own position, you should first reflect upon the grief of God, Who has been saddened for all humankind throughout the course of history. By doing so, when you become a person who can, in your daily life, empathize with the grief of God, you would not take your sorrow solely as your own. Unless you can do it, you would not be able to climb over the hill of the judgment in the Last Days, and come forth as a person who can be qualified to comfort the heart of God. You should keep this in mind.

The Doubled Grief of God

What kind of sorrow then does God possess? This is a very important question for us. It was derived from the result that, since the fall of Adam and Eve, God could not establish the original world of creation, which was to be established through them. We should thus become the ones who can experience the grief of God.

That is, due to the fall of Adam and Eve, the ideal of creation through which they were to enjoy an eternal blessing in the garden of love centered on God's love and ideas, was frustrated. God thus came to work continuously until the present throughout thousands of years of history. To fulfill the ideal of creation that Adam and Eve could not fulfill due to the fall, God has thus been experiencing all kinds of grief while fighting Satan. We should also become a person who can empathize with such a heart of God.

We should now experience the sorrow of God at the time when Adam and Eve were lost and the sorrow of God at the time when Adam and Eve betrayed Him and fell. To do this, we should first understand God's love and how much God loves humans. Otherwise, you will never be able to experience the grieving heart of God at the time when He lost Adam and Eve. Thus, you should experience the grieving heart of God, who could not realize the ideal of creation due to the fall of Adam and Eve.

God's sorrowful heart to achieve the ideal of creation is imbedded in all of the creation. You should understand that God's providence has been to resolve the problem. Since Adam, what did all the prophets and sages, from Noah, Abraham, Moses to Jesus testify to humans on the earth? It was only to convey God's grief to the ignorant people.

Due to the human fall, God came to carry a grief for not having been able to realize the ideal of creation. Thus to fulfill it, He sent many saints and sages and came to have a double grief that He could not but watch them fighting Satan. You should understand this.

That is, many saints and sages walked a sorrowful path to introduce the ignorant people, out of whom no one has ever welcomed the will of God, and His sorrowful heart. The more they empathized with the sorrow of God, the more strongly they felt responsible for being sorrowful for the earth on behalf of God, and they had to fight Satan with the sorrowful heart of God.

They were to appear as the representatives who could be recognized for their value on behalf of the eternal will, but on the contrary, God had to feel a double grief, by watching them ridiculed and rejected by the ignorant people and even being chased from here and there. God was already sorrowful enough not to have been able to fulfill the ideal of creation, but it was indescribable grief for Him to watch many saints and sages who were destined to awaken the ignorant earthly people and fight Satan. You should not forget that God was situated to carry such a double grief.

When looking back at the time of Noah, God was overwhelmed with indescribable sorrow for 1,600 years, but he was tolerant of it. The sorrow toward humans was so overwhelming, He could never forget it even one moment. Overcoming it, to fully manifest His sorrows before all humankind and the creation, He established Noah.

Why then did God establish Noah in the position that people at that time could not understand? You should understand that the reason was to establish one person, Noah, as a representative of humans, and put him in an incomprehensible environment, to experience the sorrow and pain of Heaven, caused by humans for 1,600 years.

Saints and Sages Throughout History, Who Comforted the Grieving God

Noah tolerated people who opposed and ridiculed him in faithlessness for 120 years. Even 120 years later when a warning was given that the earth was to be judged, he accomplished his duty to God in faith. He was called a righteous person of that time. Because he was a righteous person, the more he was concerned and saddened for the society in which he was living, the more corrupted the society of that time was.

When many people were striving to live for their personal comfort, Noah alone struggled to find the laws of public righteousness, was concerned about *chun ryun*, and was saddened in the environment where no one wanted to belong. Because Noah was concerned with and grieved for the people of that time, God called him. You should understand this.

This is not limited only to Noah. What was the reason for all the saints and sages, until now, who were responsible for fulfilling God's will to be chosen? All of them were concerned about the corrupted earth and people of their time. With the concern for an individual, a family, a society, a nation and the world, without letting others know, because they prayed, "Does Heaven exist? If so, please save this sinful earth!" and did their best to be loyal, with a sorrowful heart toward Heaven, they could be called by Heaven.

You should understand that the heart of God, Who called for any prophet such as Noah, was indescribably pierced into grief. Even in the midst of people's faithlessness and betrayals, when a prayer of a prophet called by God rang in the air, with a grieving heart, "Oh, Father!", the prayer was not joyful to hear to humans. However, God who heard the prayer was moved by the earnest appeal, as many saints and sages throughout history have been walking a thorny path to comfort God's grieving heart.

Whenever God faced with anyone who appealed and prayed to Him with such a grieving heart, He related to that person with a sorrow welling up in His heart. You should understand that when He faced them, he was determined to restore all His desires and ideas.

However, God was not always in the position where He could freely command the saints and sages who followed Him in faith or His sons and daughters, nor could He discuss with them despite time and space. You should understand that He was to relate to them only when a certain symbolic condition was met. Thus, you should understand that God has been conducting His providence to remove His grief through a sacrificial offering during the time of the Old Testament Age, and through Jesus during the time of the New Testament Age.

Through them, God's will was not entirely fulfilled. God desires to have a direct, full give and take relationship with you, and live eternally in the realm of His love, embracing you in His bosom. By so doing, He would like to call all humankind His sons and daughters. For this, He has been controlling His desire to express all of His grievance and pain until today. You should understand this.

Today, you who are living on this earth, can reveal your own sorrow to someone, your family members or relatives, but God cannot do it. When you are also in difficulties, you can lay your feelings bare, "I am sad or I am lonely," but God could never freely express His feelings throughout many thousands of years of history even when He was sorrowful. You should empathize with such a feeling of God, Who is in such a difficult position.

You should understand that all the saints and sages throughout history first expressed the sorrow of all humans on the earth, before revealing the sorrow of their own, and when you desire to stand before Heaven, you should reflect upon your past. You should look back whether in your own living environment, you did anything small, which can be a comfort to God, who has been sorrowful throughout 6,000 years of history.

Humans Who Should Liberate the Sorrow of God

Thus you should become a person who can look at the future and can be concerned about your family, society or nation. Even if the world is shaken and thus swept into a realm of death, you should become a person who can walk a path toward Heaven. If so, you shall never perish nor shall you be cursed by God.

God is saddened because humans could not fulfill the ideal of creation due to the fall. To fulfill the ideal, He has been looking for a person who would be concerned and work hard for the earth on behalf of Him. You are thus destined to walk a path in which you should comfort God and remove grief from God, Who is in such a sorrowful position today.

Because humans are the ones who caused grief to God, they are the ones who should eliminate that grief, yet you are not well aware of this. Thus you should know this clearly, and should try hard to free Him from the grief. You should make it clear that this is the most important thing to be considered.

God has never been joyful, even for one moment in the life-course of the humans who have been established. It is because some people did their best to fulfill their mission, but He could not help but watch those who could not, at times, fully comfort His sorrow to satisfaction. God was in the position to have heart-to-heart communication with the people who were established, but He has been heartbroken that they could not complete the mission in their generation.

After a history of sorrow for 4,000 years had passed, God could finally send a person who could represent the entire history of 4,000 years and all the prophets and sages who had come throughout history, and could represent the entire cosmos. The person sent by God as a representative for Heaven, all things and all humankind is Jesus Christ, in whom you believe. The day he arrived was a joyous day for the creation, all humanity and Heaven. You should understand this.

With what then did Jesus come to the earth? He came to the earth with an indescribable sorrow as a person who could represent all the grief of humans throughout the entire history of humans and that of all things. On behalf of all humans and the creation, he came with a responsibility to relieve the sorrow imbedded during the past 4,000 years of history.

In order for Jesus to reverse the direction of fallen history, caused by the human betrayal and their subsequent deviation from God, he fought Satan, who blocked a path to a life for humans and the creation, from a new angle. In the position where he had nothing to do with Satan's lineage, he pursued one ideal of God, one hope and joy.

Jesus walked such a path for his life of thirty years or so, but no one understood and supported him. He shed blood and sweat with all of his loyalty for his entire life, to relieve God's sorrow, entangled for 4,000 years, and to fulfill the will of God, no one recognized such a heart of Jesus. He was rejected by the religious leaders and the people of Israel. Later, he had no place to stay or rest; he had to wander from village to village, from valley to valley. You should understand the circumstances of Jesus at that time.

What then was the sorrow of Jesus? The sorrow was that he could not fulfill his mission for God's will, and that he could not awaken the ignorant people and teach them the will of God. Consequently, he grieved for Judaism and the Israelites, who did not believe in him and who opposed him at that time.

God's Situation That Jesus Desired to Convey

God, who was watching Judaism and the Israelites persecuting and disbelieving in Jesus, wanted to judge them and dismiss them immediately, but He did not. You should understand such a sorrow of God. You should clearly understand that Jesus, who had come as a Savior for all humans on the earth, took instead all of their grief and that of the creation.

Thus you should now have an attitude of heart that desires to feel the sorrow of Jesus, by exploring his lonely heart. You should also desire to become a friend of Jesus Christ, who was in the sorrowful position that no one knew. If you cannot be a friend with him for a day, you can be one even for an hour. If you do not have such a heart at all, you would not be able to come forth on behalf of *chun ryun* nor can you comfort God's grief on behalf of humans. On the contrary, you will end in the position of a betrayer, in which you will be against Heaven. You should be able to feel the sorrow of God, Who had watched Jesus, who had to be crucified at the end, despite the fact that with a sorrowful heart, he did everything possible to fulfill the mission endowed upon him.

On behalf of all humans and the entire cosmos, Jesus was commissioned to relieve the sorrow of God and have Satan surrender, by fulfilling the will of God, but he was eventually driven to carry the cross on the hill of Golgotha, in the pursuit of others from here and there. How then would he have felt?

He perceived that all the promised wills centered on him were to be destroyed, and his life was at the end to be terminated on the cross, but he still did not betray Heaven and fulfilled his duty toward God with an unchanging loyalty. Even if humans disbelieved in him, without being swayed by it, Jesus continued to pursue his life toward *chun ryun*. You should keep in mind that such a life of Jesus becomes a way to hope throughout history.

You should be able to figure out the broken and sorrowful heart of God, Who could not help but watch Jesus who prayed, immediately before his death on the cross, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?" God had tolerated His sorrow for 4,000 years, but because He could not have a direct dominion over His beloved sons and daughter before they make an appropriate indemnity condition, He had no choice but to wait with patience until they met a certain indemnity condition. This you should understand.

How then did Jesus live on the earth? He could not speak or act freely as you could today. Jesus could not stay in a comfortable situation. Wherever he slept, whatever he ate, in whatever direction he moved, he always manifested God's sorrow pierced into the marrow of his bones. Wherever he spoke aloud to the Pharisees, the Sadducees, and the Israelites, he felt such a sorrow that his bones seem to melt down, and his blood and flesh shrank.

Jesus could not discuss his heart of grievance, imbedded with all the sorrows he had encountered, with the people because of their ignorance and disbelief. Today, you should not forget such a heartbroken situation of Jesus.

Jesus, who knew with what mission he was endowed from Heaven and why he came to the earth, was welling up with sorrow due to the difference between God's hope and the reality in which he was living. Such a grief could envelop Heaven and earth, but he could not be saddened with his personal situation.

Today, you should take after the approximately thirty years of the life of Jesus, which was not bound by his personal situation, but was concerned with the grief of God and all humankind throughout history, and thus tried to comfort Him. You should now reflect upon how much you were concerned with the sorrowful situation of Jesus, and also, to fulfill the will of God, how much you came to experience the sorrow.

God's Additional Sorrow Caused by Jesus' Being Crucified

Due to the fall of Adam and Eve, God failed to fulfill the ideal of creation and thus came to experience an indescribable sorrow. Therefore God desired to receive a day of hope, by having humans believe in Jesus and be comforted, but He again had to face a miserable scene in which Jesus was killed on the cross. Through one person who was established as a fruit of His hard work during the 4,000 years of history, He desired to be relieved from the sorrow and build a Kingdom of Heaven on the earth, but when the plan was frustrated, how would He have felt?

The grief then was beyond the grief that He had experienced at the time of the fall of Adam and Eve. At the time of the fall of Adam and Eve, He felt a sorrow that seemed like Heaven and earth were crumbling down. At the time of Jesus' death on the cross, Jesus who had felt like the tower of God, built with God's blood, sweat and tears during the past 4,000 years, crumbled in an instance. Thus God had to start all over again. God's sorrow at the time of the fall of Adam and Eve was consequently doubled and God could not help but lament over the death of Jesus with indescribable grief.

What kind of position then are you faced with today? Today, you are descendants of Adam and Eve, who caused sorrow due to their fall. You should understand that you are also descendants of the ancestors who brought an additional grief to God, by crucifying Jesus. Nevertheless, God forgot that humans are the very ones who had betrayed Him and caused Him grief, and is continuously leading a providence centered on their descendants. All that God looks forward to is to see a day when humans and the creation are united, and thus His kingdom will be realized on the earth.

In what kind of environment then are you living today? What is the reality in which you are living? What is the situation where the world is faced with? Anyone with a meaningful will would be grieved with and lament over the current situation of reality.

Anyone who understands the mission of Jesus Christ, who had come to introduce the love of God and comfort His sorrowful heart, could not help but strike, on behalf of the entire world, his own heart filled with ignorance and darkness. It is so because the reality today is too remote from the original will of God, and is full of corruption and contradictions.

Consequently, you should pursue the one way, empathizing with God's sorrowful heart and seeking His infinite love, regardless of whether others persecute or swear at you, only to bring about a day of hope, even if you fall down while striving to establish God's nation on the earth. We are destined to fulfill the historical mission.

While carrying out the mission, even if you are faced with tragic situations from a group of faithless people, you should report it to God, Who is in the position more miserable than yours. Although God's sorrows toward humans have been immeasurable, God has never expressed it to them.

Until today, as God has been leading a dispensation to save all humankind, restraining His own sorrow, you should also fight Satan, restraining your own sorrow. Thus, even when you pray, you should forget your own personal situation, but should be focused on how you can become a person who can liberate God from Father's sorrow, and will take responsibility for all the historical grievances and the universal sorrow pierced into Father's heart. To realize the will of God, you should fight Satan. If you become such a person, even if you would die while struggling to carry out the will, you shall never perish.

Consequently, God is looking forward to seeing such a person even at this moment. He is anxious to see a person who desires to eradicate His sorrow at the risk of his own life. By injecting the original energy of an infinite life of chun ryun into such a person, God wants to relieve His sorrow and build an eternal relationship with Him. Through such a person, He desires to relieve sorrow on the levels of a family, society, nation and even the world. You should clearly understand this at this hour.

God's Wish for Humans

What then is Heaven's piercing sorrow to you? You should not be grieved with your own sorrow. If you are, you are an unfortunate person. You should become a person who should carry the grief of your family, society, nation, the world, and further, that of God, and who should liberate it from them.

Think of Noah in the old days. When he was given a warning from God that the earth would be judged through the flood 120 years later, he never forgot it even one moment, but believed in it. He had an absolute obedience in God's one word for 120 years. It is an incredible faith. Yet he was not the only one who had such an absolute faith in God's words. Abraham also was another one. When God told him to leave the land of Ur of the Chaldeans, he never forgot the words of blessing, even one moment in the wilderness. Consequently, he fought Satan every day with faith in the words of God's blessing to him.

Another person was Jacob. Because he did not forget the blessing from Isaac and the blessing from God, he could tolerate the life of hardships in Haran for 21 years. Another person was Jesus. He also attended one word from God to him, and to fulfill the word, he fought Satan during his entire life of over thirty years. As such, all the saints and sages called by God observed one word from Him and attended it with faith in their lifetime. You should clearly understand this.

What then should you do at the time when a historical sorrow is passing through you? You should first become a person who can experience God's sorrow, and the hearts of Jesus and the Holy Spirit toward God and humans, and the sorrowful hearts of many saints and sages during the past 6,000 years of history. By so doing, you should go beyond your own level, and become a person who can liberate all the historical grief and return joy and glory to God. You should never forget that God is anxious for you to become such a person even now.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

[The Providential Life of Jesus and its Victorious Purpose](#)

Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea - 1957 October 27th Sunday

[Bible reading](#)

[Prayer](#)

[Sermon introduction](#)

[God Tried to Embrace Humankind Through Jesus](#)

[Jesus Christ Bridged the Gap Between God and Humanity](#)

[Why Jesus Taught the Way of Obedience](#)

[The Path of Heaven on Which We Cannot Accompany Satan](#)

[Meekness and Humility, Compliance and Obedience, Sacrifice and Service](#)

[Matthew 12:18-37](#)

¹⁸ “Behold! My Servant whom I have chosen, My Beloved in whom My soul is well pleased!

I will put My Spirit upon Him, and He will declare justice to the Gentiles. ¹⁹ He will not quarrel nor cry out, nor will anyone hear His voice in the streets. ²⁰ A bruised reed He will not break, and smoking flax He will not quench, till He sends forth justice to victory; ²¹ and in His name Gentiles will trust.”

²² Then one was brought to Him who was demon-possessed, blind and mute; and He healed him, so that the blind and mute man both spoke and saw. ²³ And all the multitudes were amazed and said, “Could this be the Son of David?”

²⁴ Now when the Pharisees heard it they said, “This fellow does not cast out demons except by Beelzebub, the ruler of the demons.”

²⁵ But Jesus knew their thoughts, and said to them: “Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand. ²⁶ If Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then will his kingdom stand? ²⁷ And if I cast out demons by Beelzebub, by whom do your sons cast them out? Therefore they shall be your judges. ²⁸ But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of God, surely the kingdom of God has come upon you. ²⁹ Or how can one enter a strong man’s house and plunder his goods, unless he first binds the strong man? And then he will plunder his house. ³⁰ He who is not with Me is against Me, and he who does not gather with Me scatters abroad.

³¹ “Therefore I say to you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven men. ³² Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him, either in this age or in the age to come.

³³ “Either make the tree good and its fruit good, or else make the tree bad and its fruit bad; for a tree is known by its fruit. ³⁴ Brood of vipers! How can you, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks. ³⁵ A good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth good things, and an evil man out of the evil treasure brings forth evil things. ³⁶ But I say to you that for every idle word men may speak, they will give account of it in the day of judgment. ³⁷ For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned.” (NKJV Bible)

Prayer

Please read for me

The history of conflict lies before those of us who are gathered here today. We must inherit Your unfinished feats even after our death. Father, we hope You will allow us to reflect and ask ourselves whether we have become the elite soldiers of Heaven who can fight on after putting our stagnant selves before You: the elite soldiers of Heaven who can fight and bring victory.

We understand that the enemy we must fight against now is not some person on the earth. It is Satan, who during the 6,000-long years of history raised the banner of opposition against God, accused God and snatched away power and authority. The responsibility and mission to subjugate this monstrous enemy rests upon us today. We realize that until now we have desired only a comfortable lifestyle and to be on the receiving end of the love of the Father, while being intoxicated in His grace. Father, please forgive us.

Until now we have neglected the fact that to bring the enemies to submission, our spirit and heart must never change, even in the midst of turmoil, conflicts and the ordeals of the cross. Father of love, we pray You will allow us to become the elite soldiers of Heaven who will have unchanging minds from now on and will fight alone with the many millions of satans.

Are there sons and daughters who have become exhausted while upholding this will? Father! Please grant us strength. Are there any who are hesitating? Please give them courage. On this foundation, Father of love, we earnestly wish that You will let us become the beloved sons and daughters who can dash toward the victorious purpose and goal of the conflict and march forward.

The responsibility to fight through the last battle and to victoriously cross over the pass of Golgotha rests upon our shoulders. Father of love, we sincerely hope You will let us become Your sons and daughters who can dash toward all battlefields with the power, heart, resolve and determination of the Father. Let us feel the bitter grief and be triumphant.

Although the sons and daughters who have gathered are small in number, please do not let them be content in the place in which they dwell. Let them learn to offer gratitude toward the grace given to them.

Beloved Father, we pray You will help us understand that the grace You give us today is not only for our own sakes. It is the blessing You have given us for the sake of all humanity, as representatives of the many millions of faithful believers who are in Heaven. It is for the sake of bestowing upon us the responsibility and mission to subjugate the many millions of satans.

Please guide us to reveal to You where our hearts are. They are the sons and daughters who have the mission to manifest the will of the Father as one purpose and are to manifest the standard of victory by contending with Satan. Are they in a state of weakness? Please give them strength. Are there those who cause sorrow to God while they are praying before the Father? Father! Please grant them happiness. Are there those who are trying their best to seek Heaven? Please appear before them with good and public works.

Father of love, we sincerely wish that by doing so, You will let them become the sons and daughters who do not become fatigued, even as they alone take responsibility for the will, grace and dispensation of the Father. Let them carry on the struggle.

This is a holy day, so please bless the countless religious groups who are gathering on behalf of the thirty million people. We know that there are many sons and daughters who have set up hidden altars and are shedding unknown tears, revealing to others that the time of the Father's works has come to pass. Father, please appear before them with the same grace.

Since You have given the promise that in the Last Days You will pour down the blessing of the Holy Spirit as water is poured down, please quickly appear before us. Father, we sincerely wish for You to give us the consultation that will help us raise high the signal light of life and return glory as Your representatives, building the one garden of restoration.

Father, please allow the sons and daughters who were called upon first to offer gratitude before the Father's Will. Let this be an hour when we can make the pledge that we will return glory to the Father by fulfilling our responsibility.

When we make an earnest appeal before the loving Father's solemn presence, let there appear upon the whole audience in this hour the works of grace that will pay their indemnity with the blessing of the Father. Let them move toward one standard and purpose before the will of the whole that the Father desires. Now, even if barriers block our path in the course of conflict we must walk, please allow us to take responsibility for this and proceed on toward the will of the Father. Following the victorious example of Jesus, who overcame even while he was suffering infinite pain on the cross, please let us set the standard of sons and daughters of the Father who can win the victory even by offering the last ounce of our lives.

We have gathered here, so please allow our minds to be in harmony with one another. Allow us to move as one under the grace of the Father. Protect us so that we can be guarded by the many millions of angels in Heaven so that Satan cannot invade us. Father, this is our sincere wish.

We have entrusted all the remaining time to You, so earnestly beseeching that the Trinity will govern and that You will grant the glory of victory to us, we offer all the words in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

If God's dispensation of restoration had not existed in the time between the fall and today, it would not be possible for the mouths of humankind, who belong to sin, to call God "Father." As people with the lineage of death, you cannot even think about the grace of Heaven and the grace of love with respect to the Father. Moreover, you have to understand that it is due to the grace of God that we can dwell inside the realm of life today.

God Tried to Embrace Humankind Through Jesus

The quality of comprehensiveness is contained in the providential life of Jesus. God's dispensation took 4,000 years of history, until the appearance of Jesus. Because Jesus came to the earth, God could embark upon a new dispensation centering on him. God cannot relate freely with people on the earth. Therefore, passing through the period of the Old Testament, God guided the dispensation by using angels as messengers. By establishing Christ with a substantial body, who could work directly on the earth, the dispensation of God to embrace fallen humanity could begin.

Since Jesus passed away, 2,000 years of history have passed. Thus, you have to understand that you are living in an era when, as you enter the realm of the Father's grace today, you can attend Jesus Christ as the Lord and enjoy the protection and blessing of the Holy Spirit.

You have to understand that because God could not deal directly with human beings in the 4,000-year period before the coming of Jesus, He had to resort to the toilsome dispensation of seeking humankind through the errands of many angels. Moreover, you should understand that after dividing the spiritual world and the physical world, the Father sent Jesus Christ to establish the direct, horizontal dispensation with humankind.

Today, 2,000 years of history since the coming of Jesus, in order for you to be chosen before that grace, you must experience the heart of God, Who was seeking humankind on the spiritual plane for thousands of years before Jesus. Moreover, you must never forget that you are in the middle of a historic process dealing with the will of the dispensation. After coming to this earth, Jesus set the goals of his daily, earthly life and his eternal life and tried to let you accompany him.

Jesus fixed the will as the purpose of his daily life for thirty years. To accomplish this, in the 2,000 years since, he has been guiding your ancestors. Moreover, you should feel that the providential responsibility to lead your descendants in the future lies with Jesus.

You know very well that when Jesus deals with the will of the dispensation, he cannot usher in the day of peace based only on the daily life, earthly life and eternal life in which only he is joyful. At this time today then, when we have not found the day of the peace of Heaven or the day of hope that Heaven demands, what kind of position is the people on earth in? No matter how hard you try, you will not be able to find the day of peace. No matter how much you seek peace and no matter how ideal a world you dream of, your fate is such that you cannot guarantee that.

The reason is that the dispensation of God, the Creator of Heaven and earth, remains a sorrowful one. Jesus Christ, who came as the Lord of all things to accomplish the dispensation of salvation for the fallen people of this earth, also relates with the will of the dispensation with a sorrowful heart. Therefore, no one on earth can find peace, and we cannot boast that we have attained the glory of victory.

As long as the sorrowful heart of God, who must shoulder this dispensational fate and lead people forward remains, the garden of the love of God will not be attained. As long as the grieving heart of Jesus Christ remains, as well as the sorrow inside the many millions of people of faith who are connected to the providence, the garden of goodness and the love of God which humanity longs and yearns for will never be obtained.

It is not easy for Heaven, who is conducting this dispensation, to cling to human beings. Before the sorrowful heart of the Father, Satan is blocking the path and is making accusations, using people as the condition. You have to understand this.

When in your daily, earthly life or among the ideals you desire, there is some element that is not in accordance with the principles of the heavenly way or God's ideology of creation, you have to realize that the Father, the Lord and the faithful believers are grieving, being beaten and fighting on our behalf while they are being mercilessly accused by Satan for every condition. Therefore, in the dispensational history of God, the sorrow of God, the sorrow of Jesus Christ and the sorrow of the many millions of people of faith who have been participating in the dispensation still remain. Yet what is the greatest anguish of God? It is the agony of having to battle with Satan while defending us. You have to understand that God is in this kind of position.

Jesus Christ Bridged the Gap Between God and Humanity

Now you have to reflect upon the birth and life of Jesus Christ. Before Jesus was born on the earth, there was a great distance between humanity and God. Accordingly, God hoped that human beings would pour out all of their hearts and exert all of their strength to trample upon all conditions of the satanic world. He hoped that they would penetrate through the dark forces of Satan that had seized power and reach up to Him. The dispensation of the Old Testament was such that only by doing so could humankind receive the grace of God. However, God understood that human effort and toil alone would not allow them to find Him. He had heard the people looking up to Heaven in sorrowful tears. Therefore, He sent Jesus to make it possible for them to attain the relative value from a horizontal position and associate with the one center who represented God. This is the condition of victory and pride against Satan in the 4,000-year history of the dispensation. However, because Jesus could not fully realize the purpose behind his coming to the earth due to the faithlessness of humanity, it has been our fate to pray to Heaven and exert our utmost.

Why is it that while human eyes are created to look straight out horizontally and move around, the human mind is supposed to be aligned with Heaven? When you achieve the will of God's dispensation in the horizontal sphere, God, Jesus, the Holy Spirit and all people on the earth can be happy. Only after this has been realized can our wishes materialize. As the first step toward fulfilling this goal, God sent Jesus, but because faithless people killed him, you have the responsibility to receive the deceased Jesus Christ again.

After coming to this earth, Jesus took the first step of his daily life in accordance with the will of God's dispensation. What was the center of this daily life? First, it was guiding the people to God and battling against Satan, who makes accusations against humankind. Jesus made his start from this kind of dual position.

Jesus alone grieved on behalf of the sorrow of God, who had conducted the dispensation for 4,000 years, and on behalf of the sadness of the heavenly principles. While he was being falsely accused by Satan in the invisible spirit world and opposed by all the faithless people in the physical world, Jesus grieved for God. With this kind of heart, his gaze was fixed on the Israelites. He dealt with the chosen faith of Judaism according to God's heart of love.

However, the Israelites and the sect of Judaism who should have upheld the will of God and helped Jesus fulfill his mission did not appear before Jesus at all. Instead, they stood in opposition to him. The Christians today, who believe that this was inevitable, must understand that the time has come now when they must fathom the genuine heart of Jesus.

Jesus had to block off the forces of Satan invading spiritually. He had to block all the arrows of faithlessness shot from the hands of many people. However, Jesus alone cannot just be engaged in that kind of conflict. You have to stand in his shoes and feel sympathy for the way Jesus' life began, considering the fact that he was in a position to behold the greater and more distant will and wish of God and adjust his mind and body to them.

The problem was how Jesus, who began from this kind of position, could accomplish the will of God and subjugate Satan. He had to restore all people who have fallen nature. Jesus stepped forward to find a solution to this.

Why Jesus Taught the Way of Obedience

Satan has acquired power and authority on this earth and enjoyed the glory of God, ruling over humanity as God should have ruled over them. Humankind has lived under the oppression of Satan. Therefore, when Jesus came to the earth, before he fought against the opposing people, he first had to battle against the spiritual Satan who caused them to oppose him. You have to understand that the history of Christianity began with this kind of conflict.

What did Jesus, who came to confront the original nature of Satan, give as a sign when he appeared in life? He had to do what Satan could not do. The Christian Gospels point out the actions that Jesus took for the sake of accomplishing this responsibility.

His words, his mind, his daily life, his physical life and even his death were all for the sake of setting conditions Satan was incapable of carrying out. You have to understand that such was the course of Jesus. Because the laws of the heavenly way exist, because God governs everything centering on those laws, Jesus Christ separated Satan according to those heavenly principles.

The basic nature of Satan is arrogance and fury. Although Satan dealt with the people of the earth with this kind of personality, Jesus came before the people of the world in meekness and humility.

Jesus did not stand in a position of meekness and humility because he was incapable and unworthy. He deserved to be higher and enjoy more glory than anyone else, but Jesus forsook all this and stood in a position of meekness and humility. Although Satan tried to fight with Jesus, because Jesus knew that Satan was bound to the condition that required him to submit before God, he could remain meek and humble to the end. A meek and humble nature like this is the opposite of Satan's original nature of arrogance and fury.

Moreover, because Satan was aware of the existence of the laws of the heavenly way, eventually he had to recognize Jesus. In other words, if you move forward in meekness and humility, then even the satanic world will be brought to natural submission. Jesus understood this principle, and he took position of meekness and humility of which Satan was utterly incapable. Similarly, you have to understand that only when you stand in a position of meekness and humility can you pioneer the new path heading toward God, who works through the center.

Furthermore, Jesus demonstrated compliance and obedience. Compliance is following directions in an environment where it is possible to do so; obedience is following in an environment where it is not possible to do so. Jesus taught the ways of compliance and obedience to the faithless people. This was also meant to stop Satan's original nature and all his elements of life.

Satan, who is centered on himself, does not care about what happens to other people. This is another original nature of Satan. This is why if you follow Satan, your future will be unfortunate. Thus, Jesus taught all people to believe in him and submit to him to follow Heaven. People did not understand this intention of Jesus. On the contrary, they thought of him as an unrighteous person with respect to the will of God. Jesus pioneered the path of obedience, even while he was suffering unspeakable persecution and mistreatment from this position.

Moreover, Jesus came with the spirit of sacrifice and service. In truth, Jesus came to this earth as the only begotten son of God. As the representative of the glory of Heaven, Jesus should have ruled over all people, all things and even Satan. He should have received their sacrifices and service, but he stood in the completely opposite position. To make Satan comply with him, perform services and sacrifice for him, in other words, to bring all the forces of Satan to submission, Jesus made the offering of unlimited sacrifice and service. You have to understand this.

In the satanic world, people try to use and exploit other people and things to an infinite degree. Jesus stood in the opposite position. Jesus led a life of which Satan was incapable. Satan had to surrender because Jesus was meek and humble, compliant and obedient, and he led a life of sacrifice and service. If you measure yourself against the meekness, humility, compliance, obedience, sacrifice and service that Jesus taught and think that you cannot practice these teachings in your sphere of life, then you have to realize that you still belong to the tribe of Satan.

The Path of Heaven on Which We Cannot Accompany Satan

How has your life been so far? Are there still some people who live in fury and arrogance centered on themselves? You must quickly free yourself from this position. You must make an internal determination to struggle against the persecutors of Heaven, based on the standard Jesus Christ set. You must adopt his attitude of humility and meekness, compliance and obedience, sacrifice and service, which are the foundation to win victory in the final battle to conquer Satan.

Satan is the one who has opposed the will and stands in the position of rebellion against the will. Such has become Satan's lifestyle. The reason that you unconsciously feel the desire to rebel against the will is not because that is your own mind's desire; it is because the satanic forces are manifesting themselves unconsciously through you, since you are bound to that environment. Although Jesus' grief and sorrow are deeply rooted in the satanic world, he came forward to bring resolution to this path, determined to sacrifice and serve.

In the Last Days in which we are living, there remain two branches of the forked road. They are the path that Satan is walking and the path that Heaven is walking. The path that Satan is walking is different from the path that Heaven is walking. Satan cannot walk the path of Heaven. In other words, Satan cannot comply with and obey God, actualizing the will with meekness and humility. He cannot sacrifice and provide service on behalf of all humanity before the dispensational will like Jesus did. Therefore, you should understand that Jesus is the king of kings in regard to being good, meek, humble, compliant, obedient, sacrificial and performing services.

Many people on the earth do not know how to be meek or obedient. They do not know how to walk the path of an offering through sacrifice and service. Although countless people and sages had come and gone in the 4,000 years of history before Christ, because Jesus could do what none of them could do, he could step above everything and rise. He could set the highest standard of meekness, obedience and sacrifice before Heaven. Similarly, Jesus demonstrated to us the bloody course of bringing Satan to submission.

After Jesus came to the earth, he led such a life because he lived with the same heart as God, Who had toiled for the sake of the earth throughout the long history. Therefore, Satan had to surrender, and there came into being the historical beginning point that would cause fundamental change.

Satan is trying to prevent people from going to God and, instead, is trying to pull them toward himself, although he understands the heart of God. He is trying to elevate himself, rebel on his own initiative and use people. Although this is how Satan is, he cannot dare to raise his head when he goes before God and Jesus. You have to understand that this kind of condition was established in the sphere of Jesus' life. Therefore, if we follow Jesus, then Satan will be separated from us. The life of Jesus brought to pass this kind of historic beginning.

How did Jesus set this standard? First, Jesus set the standard that God and he were one, not two. He had the mind-set that if God lives forever, he would also live forever. If God is unchanging, then he would also be unchanging. If God is infinitely merciful, then he would also be infinitely merciful. In other words, because he could feel and unite with the internal heart of God more than anyone else, Jesus could set the standard of victory during the conflict against Satan.

However, from the time Jesus came until today, there has not been even one person in this satanic world who understood the words linked to the internal hearts of God and Jesus. There has been no one who understood what kind of situation existed between God and Satan.

Meekness and Humility, Compliance and Obedience, Sacrifice and Service

Jesus came to the earth 2,000 years ago. As a way to subjugate Satan, he taught human beings to be meek and humble, compliant and obedient, to sacrifice and serve. The people on the earth could not create an environment to live according to Jesus' teachings. They could not give thanks and remain meek and humble. They could not give thanks while complying and obeying, or sacrificing and serving. Without them being conscious of it, their heart of compliance became one of fury and arrogance, confrontation and rebellion. Sacrifice and service were twisted into abuse and exploitation.

The reason Jesus could resolve this kind of problem is that he had an indescribable relationship with God. He understood the situation between God and Satan that must be separated. Because he understood how he could separate from Satan, Jesus could walk this kind of path. Nonetheless, because human beings were not aware of this, they could not walk the same path as Jesus.

Accordingly, you must call out "Father!" toward Heaven and offer prayers to Jesus. Moreover, understanding the heart of God and Jesus, and the conspiracy of Satan, you must divulge the historical sins of Satan. You must subjugate Satan's camp in actuality. By revealing the secrets of God's dispensation, you must bring an end to this.

If you are not meek and humble, then you cannot experience the heart of Jesus. Moreover, if you do not lead a life of compliance, submission, sacrifice and service, you cannot go before Jesus. You have to understand this. At the present time, it is difficult for us to perfect this kind of life and seek God. Therefore, human beings are making the appeal, "Oh! God, please dwell with us! God! Please have compassion on us!" While doing so, they are waiting for the time, saying, "When will the time of God come? When will Jesus and the Holy Spirit appear before all people of this earth?" This has been left behind as the sad situation of history.

Because you have been faithless people who are ignorant of the situation that exists between God, Jesus and Satan, you have to understand the anxious heart of Jesus, who could not speak to the people even when he wanted. Become the obedient offering, the historical offering, and the offering of sacrifice and service, shouting out toward Satan, "Why have you not followed the will of God's dispensation?" If you cannot discover the secret of Heaven that can bring Satan to submission, then you will not be able to substantially subjugate Satan over whom Jesus won spiritual victory. Therefore, you have to release the heart of Jesus, who could not reveal everything, saying, "I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now," (John 16:12) and "If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things?" (John 3:12)

At this time, when the historic day of judgment is nearing our doorsteps, if you are then to feel sadness, what kind of sadness must you feel? You have to become believers who can feel the heart of sorrow that exceeds the sorrow of Jesus while he tried to subjugate Satan.

The moment Jesus went to the Garden of Gethsemane with the path of the cross lying before him is a moment of sorrow that exceeds your imagination. Although his own death was not a problem to him, he was sorrowful because it was an event that shook Heaven and earth. You have to feel the heart of Jesus, who prayed and cried in the Garden of Gethsemane with a heart that longed to liquidate the forces of evil with an electricity that ran throughout his body. You even have to feel the heart of God so that you can make Satan come before that heart and bring him to his knees. Otherwise, even if the Lord of the Second Advent comes to this earth, he will again become a Lord of sorrow.

What then must we do today? We must now determine to offer ourselves for the sake of God's Will. If it is the will, then we must stand up as the spearhead of meekness and humility. If it is the will, then we must comply and obey so that no matter what kind of opposition is put upon the earth, just as Jesus walked a lonely path, you must also become the offerings of compliance and obedience for the sake of the will of God. Furthermore, with this determination, even if the whole world opposes you, you must become the offering of service and sacrifice to be offered up before the will of the Father.

What must be the extent of meekness, humility, sacrifice, service, compliance and obedience? As long as there is the dignity of God and the dignity of Jesus Christ, you must stand in a position to uphold that dignity. You must be meek and humble on behalf of the thirty million people. You must be able to fight the fury and arrogance of Satan. Representing the thirty million people, you must comply and obey to fight against Satan's confrontation and rebellion.

By doing so, with a heart of sacrifice and service, you must come forward before Satan, who is trying to use and exploit people. You must be able to confront Satan with the indignant heart that Jesus had toward him. If you cannot become this kind of person of faith, then you will not be able to receive the returning Lord on the earth. Even if the Lord were to come, you would not have any relationship with him.

What then should be the ideology of life that Christians must possess today? It is the spirit to comply and submit first, be meek and humble first, and be the first to sacrifice and serve. You have to understand that the will of the Father is realized through this kind of path. Thus, the hearts of God and Jesus are liberated. God is longing for the emergence of great numbers of the faithful believers, among the thirty million people, who can show resoluteness and sacrifice and serve on behalf of the church and the people. He is looking for those who can comply and obey for the sake of the will of Heaven. These are the ones who can accompany the Lord of glory.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

[Let Us Understand the True Path and Discern the Side Path](#)

Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea - 1957 November 1st Friday

[Bible readings](#)

[Prayer](#)

[Sermon introduction and title](#)

[Modern Man Cannot Distinguish the True from the False](#)

[The Way to Avoid the Judgment of the Last Days](#)

[Neighbors Who Exist for the Sake of Raising You to Perfection](#)

[The Last Days: When True and False Will Be Unveiled](#)

[Human Beings Who Stand on the Forked Road of the True and the False](#)

[The Standard of Distinction Between the True and the False](#)

[The Fruit Which Can Enter the Storage of the True Shepherd](#)

[Prayer](#)

Genesis 4:1-8,

Matthew 13:24-30,

John 10:1-6

¹ Now Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain, and said, “I have acquired a man from the LORD.” ² Then she bore again, this time his brother Abel. Now Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. ³ And in the process of time it came to pass that Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to the LORD. ⁴ Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat. And the LORD respected Abel and his offering, ⁵ but He did not respect Cain and his offering. And Cain was very angry, and his countenance fell.

⁶ So the LORD said to Cain, “Why are you angry? And why has your countenance fallen? ⁷ If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door. And its desire is for you, but you should rule over it.”

⁸ Now Cain talked with Abel his brother; and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother and killed him.

Matthew 13:24-30,

John 10:1-6

²⁴ Another parable He put forth to them, saying: “The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field; ²⁵ but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat and went his way. ²⁶ But when the grain had sprouted and produced a crop, then the tares also appeared. ²⁷ So the servants of the owner came and said to him, ‘Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? How then does it have tares?’ ²⁸ He said to them, ‘An enemy has done this.’ The servants said to him, ‘Do you want us then to go and gather them up?’ ²⁹ But he said, ‘No, lest while you gather up the tares you also uproot the wheat with them. ³⁰ Let both grow together until the harvest, and at the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, “First gather together the tares and bind them in bundles to burn them, but gather the wheat into my barn.” ’ ’ ”

John 10:1-6

¹ “Most assuredly, I say to you, he who does not enter the sheepfold by the door, but climbs up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. ² But he who enters by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. ³ To him the doorkeeper opens, and the sheep hear his voice; and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out. ⁴ And when he brings out his own sheep, he goes before them; and the sheep follow him, for they know his voice. ⁵ Yet they will by no means follow a stranger, but will flee from him, for they do not know the voice of strangers.” ⁶ Jesus used this illustration, but they did not understand the things which He spoke to them. (NKJV)

Prayer

Please read for me

Father, You have raised us up in this perilous land. Though we are inadequate, You protected us with concerns and worries! Please let us stand upright before You to wipe Your tears and experience Your anguished heart with our minds and bodies. Moreover, if there are such people, please seek them out in this hour, discussing with them the great feat You are attempting to bring to pass. Even if the darkness of the Last Days and waves of death are sweeping over this era, Father of love, we earnestly wish for You to give us Your wisdom and the ability to discern and overcome them.

We know that because we are people living in sin, it is easy for us to approach everything centered on ourselves and to establish what is not the will, as if it were the will, and move forward with it. Father, please thoroughly awaken us.

By doing so, please allow us to affix our complete center and march toward the path of the eternal life of the Father. We beg You to let us become the sons and daughters who can penetrate through everything for the sake of the desired will of the Father and carry on the battle with Satan.

Until now, we have not known where the standard of life lies which can guide the ignorant people. We only worried and prayed for our own sake. Father, please awaken our inadequate selves. Father, we earnestly hope You will guide our minds and bodies to go on to the position of ultimate victory according to the laws of the principle.

We know that, even at this moment, Satan is trying to confuse us with all kinds of conspiracies and schemes to block the grace You are about to give us. Father, please guide us to be able to clear out them all and fight with Satan. Furthermore, beloved Father, we sincerely wish You to allow us to become the sons and daughters who can build an intimate relationship with the Father inside the victorious boundary.

Please allow a new perspective with which we can discern all things to those of us who must usher in the Last Days. Please lead us to understand that our surrounding environment is the object of our tests. Moreover, please lead us not to become satanic entities. Father, we pray that You will guide and protect us so we can step over the environment and manifest the Father's glory.

We know that, even in this moment, there are many lonely members, scattered across the countryside, who are praying before You. No matter what kind of situation they face and what kind of environment they live in, please personally protect them. By doing so, Father of love, please let them be able to cope with the heavenly mission bestowed upon them in the Last Days.

Please allow us, in this hour, to attain in our minds and bodies the power and the ability to fight with Satan with new resolve and determination for the sake of founding the one victorious day that can manifest the glory of God. Wishing that the Father's hands of infinite love will appear before all people on this earth and the 30 million people of this nation, we offer all the words in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

The title of the sermon I want to give to you today is "Let Us Understand the True Path and Discern the Side Path."

Modern Man Cannot Distinguish the True from the False

Countless people of this era today are living in a state of confusion, unable to distinguish true from false. Now I want to examine what true and false are through the words in the Bible.

You know that because of the fall of the human ancestors, the grief of Heaven has been dwelling deep inside human beings for the thousands of years of history until now. While this grief can be found in humanity of the present era, at the same time, Heaven will feel great lamentation about our future generations, too. You know that the path humankind has taken after betraying the heavenly principles has become a source of sorrow and grief for all things of these Last Days.

What then must people do to remove this grief? What kind of people should they become? This is an essential problem you must understand.

How are you going to cross over this hill? You must cross over the hill of the lamentation of all things, of humanity and of Heaven, which still remains. In other words, you must alleviate the grief of Heaven toward innumerable people during the passage of the 6,000-year history until now. You must liberate humanity from this grief. You must liberate all things from the grief they have had since the time of creation.

Because you learned the principles of restoration through indemnity, you probably understand what indemnity conditions are. For an individual to set indemnity conditions, it must not end with him. It must also become the indemnity condition that alleviates the grief of God, which is implanted deep inside the internal heart, the grief of Jesus and the Holy Spirit, and the grief of the many millions of believers, heavenly soldiers, and angels in Heaven. It must even alleviate the grief of the many spirits who are in hell. That indemnity condition must also alleviate the suffering of all humanity on earth now. You have to clearly understand this. Furthermore, you must keep in mind that, on your own, you have to climb up a hill of suffering unprecedented since the time of creation and walk toward the ultimate judgment stand of the Last Days.

Now you are on the forked road of climbing over the universal hill of suffering to head toward the path of life. If you do not climb over it, you head toward the path of death. Consequently, you must stand on that forked road of life and death and deeply contemplate whether you are going to cross over the hill, how you are going to vanquish Satan, and how you are going to climb over that hill to unveil the glory of Heaven.

If there is someone who has these kinds of thoughts, then their life will become serious. His gaze must look beyond himself to behold the heavenly principles. His feelings must not feel the realities of this sinful world. He must feel the true love of God, who is concerned about this world. His movement must not be only for his own sake; it must become a motion that removes the grief of all things.

If anybody stands in this kind of serious state of mind and leads their life for the sake of climbing over the historical hill of grief on behalf of Heaven, earth and humanity, then that life will be incredibly extraordinary. It will command indescribably great life force. No matter what others do, you must safeguard your own mind. While making your way through the hill of all kinds of difficulties, hardships and suffering, you must battle with Satan.

Consequently, you have to realize that the responsibility to step over the hill of suffering is given to each of you today. You have to remember always to reflect in which direction the foundation you are standing on, the spirit you possess, and the hope and standard you cherish are heading toward. If you neglect this, then the day you neglect it will be the day of God's sorrow. The moment you neglect it will be the moment that the infinite hopes and expectations that people and all things have had in you will all disappear. It will become an hour of sadness when you must climb over the hill of sorrows again. Today you have to sense this fact in your minds and bodies.

Today, then, what kind of hill must you climb over? You must, first, climb over the historical hill of lamentation and then defeat Satan, who is blocking you as the invisible force of fear in all your surroundings.

The Way to Avoid the Judgment of the Last Days

When you are trying to step over the historic hill of lamentation, if you are confronted with the forces of fear that originate from the enormous forces of Satan, you will not be able to continue in your path but will take the side path. Therefore, in order for you to cross over onto that path, even if your mind and body are to become the offering, even if the whole universe uses you as the condition of lamentation, you must offer your life and fight with Satan.

If you cannot do this, you will have no choice but to follow in the footsteps of Adam and Eve, who fell unintentionally. You will have to follow in the footsteps of Cain, who violated the will of God and betrayed the heavenly principles.

Because now is the time you must risk yourself and restore all the grief of the universe through indemnity, you do not have even one friend. Moreover, because now is like the moment before the fall of Adam and Eve when God could not intervene directly, He will not directly intervene in your affairs to let fallen men enter the new course of restoration on their own and climb over all the history of lamentation.

Consequently, various phenomena are appearing near you for the sake of pioneering all the conditions of lamentation. If there is some reality seen and felt, it is for the sake of helping you cross over the hill of lamentation on your own: in other words, to indemnify the hill of lamentation.

What then must you do to eliminate all grief? If you try to alleviate the grief of Heaven and earth, then all things will try to strike you. At that moment, even if you are struck and fall down, you must go forward with the determination to face death.

In the course you are traveling today, there will be material suffering. All things will strike you, and all people will strike you. When Jesus came to set the conditions of indemnity on the earth on behalf of humanity, all things and people struck and beat Jesus. When we reflect on that, we can understand that in your own course, there will come a time when people and all things will strike you. Moreover, when God strikes you in your course, if you lose hope and hold grudges against Heaven, then you will not be able to pass through the gate of judgment in the Last Days.

Therefore, Christianity teaches people to abandon everything. It teaches them to sacrifice all physical things. It is teaching them to disregard all humanistic things. At such a time, people can finally become good to freely enjoy the glory of the Father and be pulled into the realm of the Father's infinite love. If you cannot become this kind of person, there is no way you can uproot the elements of lamentation that have come down, embedded in human bones, until now.

Through what course of history did that element of grief come? After the fall of Adam and Eve, through the course of the 6,000-year history, Satan has been guiding that element of sorrow until today. You have to understand this and understand that you are in a precarious position where you might have to pass the elements of grief to your descendants.

Accordingly, now you must learn to abandon all that you have. You have to submit yourself before Heaven in obedience and receive the arrows of Satan for Heaven in front of any other person. You must step forward in the fight against Satan before anyone else. Moreover, you must do the same for humankind, for the will of God and for all things. You must volunteer first to sacrifice yourself. You have to understand clearly that only by becoming this kind of person can you avoid the ultimate judgment of the Last Days.

Neighbors Who Exist for the Sake of Raising You to Perfection

When we divide biblical history into periods, we can understand that the Old Testament era is the period of symbolic offerings. Next is the period of the substantial offering. Next is the period of the offering of the heart. When we look at this vertically, what we see is God, humankind and all things. Because we cannot restore them all at once through indemnity, all the things that took part in the 6,000-year dispensation are all manifesting themselves to the whole world of the Last Days today.

In other words, the causes of God's grief for 6,000 years are surfacing before the whole of humanity on the earth today. Consequently, no one living in this era can be at peace. Everyone is swept into the realm of lamentation.

What then must you, who are living in this kind of period, do today? You must not make a mistake in any affair. Transcending time and space, you must never fall under the accusation of Satan. You have to understand that because until now, the 6,000-year history of grief has swept across with you at stake, the waves of the big flood of 6,000 years are crossing the path on which you are walking. If you do not want to be swept away by the waves of that flood, you must not become someone who struggles because they are attached to the affairs of the earth. To put it another way, you must not become blind to the dispensation of God because you are bound to yourself.

After you have crossed over the historic hill of lamentation, what must you do? You who have taken charge of the mission of Cain must learn to attend the sons and daughters of God, who come as Abel. You should be able to represent them. Removing all the fallen elements of sorrow, you should move only according to the will that God demands of you.

When you are relating to ten people in your surroundings, you must learn to sanctify yourself to make those ten people completely your own, considering them the people who can remove the conditions of your sorrow. You should deal with them with this kind of attitude. In other words, countless people exist in your surroundings for the sake of raising you to perfection. If you ask the question for whom and for what reason they are in action, the answer is that they are in action to make you a complete human being.

Moreover, you might think that God took different positions as He received the offering of Abel but did not receive the offering of Cain. It would have been different if Cain and Abel had made an offering to God together. If Cain had even the slightest desire to go through Abel, who represented Heaven's position, then God would have taken Cain's offering. Even if there might be a difference in time, He wanted to relate with them from the same position.

What then must you do if you now want to climb over the universal hill of sorrow before God and emerge as the one offering because of whom God can rejoice and be glad? You are not to build the altar of Abel, whose purpose is to restore all things in the universe and offer the lamb as the Abel-type sacrifice. You are to offer your substantial embodiment of life.

You must not repeat the mistake of Abel, who prolonged the dispensation of God by not being able to cope with the mission Heaven gave to him and who shed his blood. You have to have the mind-set that all the realities unfolding around you are for the sake of raising you to perfection. You must nurture an unshakable faith so that no matter who drives you to the hostile environment, you will not take a path that violates Heaven. By doing so, you must forget all things in your surrounding environment. You must march forward determined even to face death solely for the sake of manifesting the glory of the Father.

After Cain and Abel made their offerings, Cain found out that God only received Abel's offering. Cain then despised Abel and beat him to death. You have to understand, however, that from the time they had made the preparations to make the offerings, Cain already had hatred toward Abel. It was not that Cain beat Abel because he momentarily felt hatred when God did not receive his offering. Rather, even before that took place, Cain hated Abel and wanted to beat him to death.

The Last Days: When True and False Will Be Unveiled

What must you who have inherited the fallen lineage do to climb over the hill of universal lamentation? Now you are not to build the altar that sets the condition of faithlessness and conflict. You must introduce the glory of the Father and build the victorious altar of Abel that can bring joy and glory to the Father.

Consequently, your life is not limited to you as an individual. It represents the whole. The life you have lived, centering on the will, does not end the moment you prostrate before the Father. There the determination is made between the two branches of the road, the Cain position and the Abel position. In other words, you are standing on the incredibly precarious path of history where you might easily become either Abel or Cain.

When we examine the principles of restoration, we can understand that the history of the dispensation for which God exerted Himself for 6,000 years is inducing human beings to seek a more Abel-type person and attend him. Therefore, God sent one person to humanity as the Abel on the world level for the sake of restoring everything through indemnity. That person was none other than Jesus Christ himself.

The believers of Judaism and the Israelites of that time should not have taken the same position as Cain in the past, who envied and despised Abel. Rather, they should have demonstrated absolute obedience and served Jesus, who was in the position of Abel. They then could have climbed over the hill of universal lamentation. Moreover, from that point on, they could have built the altar of life on earth that God wanted, the Abel-type altar of glory. However, you have to understand that due to Jesus' death, caused by the jealousy and envy of the followers of Judaism and the Israelites, all those wills were undermined at once.

If you possess unlimited desire and long for the infinite and eternal world, you must not be limited to yourselves. You must climb over all hills of lamentation that are blocking your path. After rising above them, you must courageously fight against Satan.

Moreover, when you obey Heaven, you must not obey for a certain moment. When you persevere, you must not persevere for a moment. Until the moment your life is extinguished, you must remain obedient toward Heaven and overcome difficulties. You have to keep in mind that if you cannot do that, then you will not be able to climb over the hill of the last judgment.

What kind of time then is today? Now is the time that the will of God is manifesting itself on the earth. Today, on this earth, there are Cain and Abel. Just like the words written in Chapter 13 of Matthew, on this earth there are grains which are full of wheat and grains which have empty heads. Furthermore, like the words in Chapter 10 of the Gospel of John, while there are true shepherds who are entering the door, at the same time there are false shepherds who are crossing over to another place and do not go through the door. Consequently, you have to clearly understand that this kind of phenomenon can also easily take place in our church.

Being aware of this, you must now be able to discern who is Abel and who is Cain, centering on the church. If there are two people, one is always Cain and the other is always Abel. If there are three people, then two of them can be either Cain or Abel, but you must be able to clearly distinguish that there are the most central Cain and the most central Abel.

Cain and Abel must never become divided. One is the right hand and the other is the left. Therefore, everyone must stand in the position of faith that God is my God and the others' God, and that He not only loves me, He loves others as well. We must make the best efforts to seek and attend the Abel figure and avoid the position of Cain. If you cannot do that, then for sure, you will one time in the future fall under the judgment of Heaven.

Human Beings Who Stand on the Forked Road of the True and the False

When we look at our Unification Church, we can also see that here there are always Cain and Abel. Thus, God wants to reveal the words through Abel and hopes that everyone will become one with the Abel figure. However, there is someone who prevents people from becoming one with Abel, and that person is none other than Satan. Consequently, in order for you to live the correct life of faith, you must learn to discuss everything with that Abel person for the sake of becoming one with him.

In the Garden of Eden of the past, if Eve had gone to Adam and consulted with him about the tempting words of the archangel, Eve would not have fallen. Moreover, had Eve discussed it with God, she would not have fallen. After hearing the words of temptation, Eve did not consult with Adam or God, so she committed the mistake of the fall.

God set up the heavenly law "Do not eat," but Satan, who denied this, said to Eve, "For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil." (Gen. 3:5) This kind of deceitful action and temptation of Satan is taking place today without you being aware of it.

Consequently, you must learn to discern the truth about all the things that are happening in your surroundings. In the same way a peasant must be able to distinguish grain from empty heads of grain and grain from the skin at the time of harvest, you must be able to distinguish the actions of God from those of Satan and can distinguish their results.

Now what kind of person must you become? You must be able to taste the joy of harvest. You must become people who can be raised before the Father with dignity. You are to bear the fruit, not of empty heads of grain, but the fruit of the true grain. Therefore, you must correctly receive the grace of Heaven that will help you grow up as the true grain.

You have to know the time Heaven gives the blessing. You have to understand the time of the new dispensation for the sake of the salvation of fallen human beings. You must not become like the empty heads of grain at the time of God's new dispensation. Rather, you must be able to correctly discern everything so that you can become the fruit of the true grain.

However, in the 6,000-yr history, people have not been able to correctly distinguish true from false until now. There has not been even one person who bore fruit as the true grain on behalf of human history. There was no one who bore the fruit for which countless people in history have hoped. You have to understand that if there was someone who lived for the sake of harvesting them, that person must be Jesus Christ. Today you have to be concerned about what form the fruit, which will be born anyway, will take. With a craving heart, you must head toward the path of life. By doing so, you must enter the path of life and give birth to the new, second life.

It is not the case that only true things are in your mind. In the field called your mind, at times true grains are planted, and at times grains with empty heads are planted. Grains with empty heads are not planted only in the environment in which you are dwelling. Fallen elements remain in your hearts. You have to clearly understand that the person who walked the path of sacrifice for the sake of removing them and rectifying their hearts is none other than Jesus Christ.

How is your daily life? When you make a movement in your daily life, that action is either good or false. It is either one of the two. What you see, hear, say and feel are all either good or false. Similarly, you must sense that you are standing on the forked road where every reality is divided into true and false.

There are Cain aspects and Abel aspects in your mind today. Moreover, in your mind, there are true grains and grains with empty heads. Therefore, when you carry out some action, you feel forced to reflect whether it was more Cain-type or Abel-type.

The Standard of Distinction Between the True and the False

Similarly, everything exists in the position of Cain and Abel or within the four directions of the vertical and horizontal. Accordingly, wherever you go today, you must be able to distinguish things, establishing Abel things as Abel-type and Cain things as Cain-type. Since even lower animals can determine whether the grass they are eating is poisonous or not, human beings, the lords of creation, must be able to correctly discern all the things they encounter. You have to distinguish clearly who is Abel and who is Cain.

If Eve, in the past, had been able to correctly discern the hands of temptation approaching her, she would not have fallen. If Eve had relied on the words of God and fought with Satan till the end, at the cost of her life, she would not have fallen. However, because she could not discern her immoral desire for something at an inappropriate time, she fell. You have to clearly understand this.

Now, before you there will probably be true grains and empty heads of grains. There will also be true shepherds and false shepherds. Therefore, you must now distinguish this clearly. A true shepherd does not call himself a true shepherd. He silently moves forward with the will of God and all things cherished in his heart. He does not make excuses for his own situation. You can look back and see that, consequently, when Jesus stood inside the court of Pilate, although the evil ones asserted that they were right, Jesus did not make excuses for himself.

However, there will come one time in the Last Days when you will not be able to distinguish the true things from the false. For this, God ordered that the people who are to receive that kind of time must pour oil on their heads and pray inside a secret chamber. If everyone makes the assertion that they are right, there will be great confusion and chaos. It will not be possible to determine who is the true shepherd, so God taught them to silently go into the secret chamber and make the judgment through prayer.

A true son does not boast about himself, unless the Father expresses pride in him. He does not give any excuses. Even if he is standing in the position of the Father's glory, he does not boast. Rather, he tries to lower himself. Consequently, you must make undying efforts to become that kind of person.

When we look at the Unification Church today, you have to understand that although you are not aware of it, the Teacher is unfolding a fierce battle on the spiritual and substantial dimensions to pioneer this kind of path. At present, you possess the

element that will force you down to the dark realm of death because of a small mistake you might make. You have more elements in you that lead you to live centering on yourself, to satisfy your own selfish greed, than you have elements of living for the sake of the whole. Consequently, today you have to deny your inadequate self and entrust everything to the Father with the internal heart, "Please rule over us as You will." If you do not possess this kind of heart, you will be forced to take futile steps, and you will not be able to escape from the realm of death that Satan rules over.

Now in the course you are walking, you will face many temptations of Satan. Moreover, people who communicate with the spirit world will fall upon many tests. When human beings fall down in his test, Satan will accuse you, "How can you be like this?" and block your path. This is the reason that today you need a path through which you can avoid those kinds of accusations from Satan. You know this path very well through the Divine Principle.

What kind of shepherd then is the true shepherd? What should the true lambs who are following the true shepherd do? What are the seeds sown through the true words, the seeds that bear the true grains? What kind of lifestyle should you lead to stand in the position of true Abel? You must solve these kinds of questions and move forward. In this way, by attaining the qualifications of Abel, who can confidently go before Heaven and earth, humankind and all things, you can avoid the side path and walk on the true path. You must keep this in mind.

The Fruit Which Can Enter the Storage of the True Shepherd

You must not recklessly make a move when you are given a vague teaching. You must never make a move without the direction determined by a clear truth. Even if someone unmistakably teaches you a new fact, you must not simply believe in it. You should discuss it with someone who is more Abel than you. You have to understand that if you talk among yourselves and bring confusion, you will bring about the same phenomena as the spiritual fall of the angelic world.

You, who have ushered in the Last Days, now must stand in the position of Abel and possess one gift that you can offer to the Father. If you want to step forward as the true Abel, then you must first possess some gift that only you and the Father can recognize. You have to have some precious gift no one else has. If other people find out about it, then even if that gift is true grain, it will become an empty head of grain.

Therefore, you today must prepare a gift of true grain that no one else can recognize and offer it to the Father with all your heart. When you do that, you can finally emerge as the true filial son of the Father, the Abel of all people on this earth. You will be able to give birth to new life.

You, who have ushered in the Last Days, must not stop at just following the will of the Father. You must also become the leaders who guide all people. When the kingdom of the Father is built, you can rejoice as the leader who led all the people and the true shepherd. To do that, you must become a group of lambs who offer a gift of concealed heart to the Father without borrowing from other people's efforts.

What kind of people are robbers and thieves? They are people who use what does not belong to them as their own possessions. Today there are many people of this kind. They are using our Divine Principle as if it is their own. A true person is someone who returns to Heaven what they have received as the possession of Heaven. You must never become robbers and thieves who use what belongs to Heaven as their own.

Thus, now you must obtain some condition on which to stand as an Abel figure. You must bear the true fruits that can enter the storage of the true shepherd. You must become the true fruit and true grain over which the true shepherd can be glad. Flowers that blossom in the spring season will bear fruit in the fall no matter what kind of flower it is. However, in order for those flowers to bear good fruits in the fall, they need appropriate amounts of temperature, humidity and nutrition in their growing process.

Similarly, in order for you to bear fruit as the Abel-type of people who can inherit the will of Heaven, then today, tomorrow, ten, twenty, thirty, sixty years from now, until the moment of your death, you must pour out all of your heart toward Heaven and demonstrate loyalty. Moreover, even if you are put in the position of death, you must fulfill all the obligations of faith toward the Father without changing.

However, it seems that when you face something in your life of faith that you cannot believe or do not understand because of your ignorance, you are easily swayed. You must not do that. If you are swayed by indefinite things and carry out actions based upon them, you will naturally end in the position of Satan. If that happens, you will surely stand on the ultimate judgment stand.

Enemies will certainly appear on the path you travel. Enemies with respect to faith and finances will emerge. Furthermore, some members of our Unification Church will become each other's enemies. Satan will seize the moment when you make a small mistake and drive you to the path of Cain.

How must you lead your life to defeat these enemies and not stand in the position of Cain? You must not live for the sake of your own comfort, but live a life of sacrifice for the sake of the whole. Your mind must become a parental mind and your body must become the body of a servant to live for the sake of all people. More than anyone else, you must attend the Father with all of your heart and become a pure offering before the Father. By doing so, you must fulfill the obligations of loyalty toward Heaven to rise above the three realms of formation, growth and completion that were lost.

Even if you have remained loyal to the Father for several decades until now, that alone will not bring everything to a conclusion. No matter how loyal you have been until now, in your one generation you must demonstrate more loyalty than three generations combined. Only when you can accomplish that can you finally at once restore through indemnity the three realms of formation, growth and completion. If you cannot do that, you will eventually dwell within the satanic realms, and you will not be able to step forward as the true Abel before the Father.

Consequently, you must now complete the duties of loyalty and faith toward the Father, of which Satan is not aware and about which he cannot make accusations. In order for your loyalty to remain eternally, you must be able to discern the side path, which is the result of Satan. Following the true path of Heaven, you must move forward until the last moment to obey the Father and become a pure offering.

Prayer

Please read for me

Father of love, until now we have thought that only the front existed, but now we realize that there is also behind. We thought that there was only today, but we now realize that there is also tomorrow. We thought that there was only above, but now we realize that there is also below.

Moreover, we have also come to know that if it is a relationship centered on the eternal will, the right side can become the left side and the left side can become the right side. In other words, even if front, back, left and right were to change their positions, they could still stand before the Father. However, we also feel that because we could not uproot the original root of sin inside human beings, in this era today, front, back, left, right, above and below have all become mixed up and are not able to have give and take with each other properly.

Father of love! Please allow the imminent approach of a day of joy when front, back, left, right, above and below can all become completely one, centering on the eternal ideology of the Father. Now we earnestly wish that You will help us understand that if we do not have the desire to forsake ourselves, but want to elevate ourselves, we cannot escape from the judgment of the Father one day.

Beloved Father, we sincerely wish and pray You will allow us to become Your true and proud sons and daughters who can sing the glory of the Father by forming the relationship of inseparable oneness in which below can replace above, right can replace left, and left can replace right. Father, we know that in this era today, the invisible side path is crossing our path before us. Please allow us to become sons and daughters who can discern it and march toward Heaven in silence. By actualizing the will of the victorious day, let us comfort the Father.

Please let there emerge on the earth the day of the Father's joy, when all that have upheld the one purpose until now can end at the one purpose and bear fruit there. Father of love, we pray that You will allow us to be moved by the joyful heart of the Father and be happy.

Hoping that the Father will take charge and govern the remaining time, we offer all the words in the name of the Lord.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

God's Power Is Revealed Where One Heart and One Will Have Been Realized

Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea - 1957 November 10th Sunday evening

Bible reading

Prayer

Sermon introduction and title

The Sorrow of the Disciples Who Lost Their Leader

The 120 Followers Who Manifested the Powers of God by Becoming One

The Person to Whom the Blessing of Heaven Can Be Entrusted

The Being of Contradiction Who Has Two Hearts

The Effort to Become One Which Is Better than Ten Million Prayers

God Operates Only Where Hearts Have Become One

Prayer

Acts 4:27 - 5:11

²⁷ “For truly against Your holy Servant Jesus, whom You anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel, were gathered together ²⁸ to do whatever Your hand and Your purpose determined before to be done. ²⁹ Now, Lord, look on their threats, and grant to Your servants that with all boldness they may speak Your word, ³⁰ by stretching out Your hand to heal, and that signs and wonders may be done through the name of Your holy Servant Jesus.”

³¹ And when they had prayed, the place where they were assembled together was shaken; and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and they spoke the word of God with boldness.

³² Now the multitude of those who believed were of one heart and one soul; neither did anyone say that any of the things he possessed was his own, but they had all things in common. ³³ And with great power the apostles gave witness to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus. And great grace was upon them all. ³⁴ Nor was there anyone among them who lacked; for all who were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the proceeds of the things that were sold, ³⁵ and laid them at the apostles' feet; and they distributed to each as anyone had need.

³⁶ And Joses, who was also named Barnabas by the apostles (which is translated Son of Encouragement), a Levite of the country of Cyprus, ³⁷ having land, sold it, and brought the money and laid it at the apostles' feet.

⁵ ¹ But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession. ² And he kept back part of the proceeds, his wife also being aware of it, and brought a certain part and laid it at the apostles' feet. ³ But Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit and keep back part of the price of the land for yourself? ⁴ While it remained, was it not your own? And after it was sold, was it not in your own control? Why have you conceived this thing in your heart? You have not lied to men but to God."

⁵ Then Ananias, hearing these words, fell down and breathed his last. So great fear came upon all those who heard these things. ⁶ And the young men arose and wrapped him up, carried him out, and buried him.

⁷ Now it was about three hours later when his wife came in, not knowing what had happened. ⁸ And Peter answered her, "Tell me whether you sold the land for so much?"

She said, "Yes, for so much."

⁹ Then Peter said to her, "How is it that you have agreed together to test the Spirit of the Lord? Look, the feet of those who have buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out." ¹⁰ Then immediately she fell down at his feet and breathed her last. And the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her out, buried her by her husband. ¹¹ So great fear came upon all the church and upon all who heard these things. (NKJV Bible)

Prayer

Please read for me

Father of love, in the present state, the last fight has come before us. The Will of the Father, which was prophesied to the Israelites, must be accomplished on the earth. Therefore, we know that the sacred spirit must appear again.

This is a new era when we must set up the unprecedented historical offering before the whole of Heaven and earth. We feel that the Father's hand of infinite exertion must be with us. Father, please trust in us, raise us up, call upon us and direct us. We earnestly pray for You to work to give us the power and ability of Heaven and allow us to materialize Your desired will on the earth.

The shouts of the 120 followers who became one in the upper room after losing the Lord produced new works of re-creation in Heaven and on earth. In the same way, please let us also become one in our minds and bodies today to manifest the same phenomena on behalf of the will of the Father.

In doing so, Father, we hope that You will allow Heaven to shake and the earth to tremble so that the glory of victorious Heaven can be manifested on the earth. Just as the numerous prophets and saints have offered all they had for the sake of the one will of the Father, please, Father of love, let us also be offered before the will of the Father as the live offering who complies with a pure heart.

We have entrusted all of ourselves to the Father. Father, we sincerely wish for You to appear as the will of joy; that You will not prolong the promised time and chance, but will quickly raise us up to liberate the heart of grief bound for 6,000 years.

Sincerely beseeching for You to allow each of us gathered here to have a new determination in our hearts and gradually to obtain the qualifications of children of the Father, we pray all this in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

Today I will speak on the topic "God's Power is Revealed Where One Heart and One Will Have Been Realized."

The Sorrow of the Disciples Who Lost Their Leader

After the resurrection, Jesus stayed on the earth for forty days. Before he ascended, he made the promise that he would send the Holy Spirit, the protector and giver of blessing. The disciples who followed Jesus looked at the glorious appearance of the resurrected Jesus and rejoiced, thinking that the promised will of God was being accomplished, but Jesus ascended without telling them clearly when he would return.

How must the disciples have felt at that time? They must have been overwhelmed by a strong sense of enmity toward the faithless Israelites and the sect of Judaism who had nailed their beloved Jesus to the cross. They must have made the determination that for the sake of the resurrected Lord and the will of God, even if their bodies were to become powder and their bones were to melt, they would follow the resurrected Lord for the sake of the ultimate victory.

With this kind of determination and resolution to make a breakthrough on the path even if they were to die or go to the cross, with earnest hearts that had yearned for Heaven since the time the Lord had passed away, they probably encouraged each other whenever they met. Because of this, Jesus promised that he would send the Holy Spirit to his disciples.

After that, with God working in the background, the 120 followers who had gathered in the upper room had an experience that exceeded their imaginations. They then could totally embrace the will of the dispensation. They could enter the state in which they could feel the internal heart Jesus had felt during the thirty years of personal life and three years of public life.

Accordingly, they were overcome with guilt for having betrayed Jesus. They came to realize that the Jesus who came to the earth was the only begotten son of Heaven, whom they should not have treated the way they did.

Furthermore, the more clearly they realized that Jesus came to this earth as the Savior of all people, the more they made a firm resolution and determination in their hearts. They were then able to move toward the one purpose with one heart, centering on one will: brothers, apostles and believers all giving inspiration to one another. By exchanging their hearts and becoming one for the sake of the one will they were pursuing, although the 120 followers were all different individuals, they all headed in one direction based on the will of God. All their actions and movements were manifested in the same manner.

This kind of phenomenon took place among the apostles. Their hearts were burning with fire. Toward what direction did they shout? They began to shout at the Israelites, who had opposed Jesus. Not only that, they shouted to the countless numbers of humanity who did not believe in Jesus. They demonstrated that no one could change their hearts, united as they were with the new determination, resolution and pledge.

Similarly, you have to understand that they emerged as people who made a resolute pledge and determination before Heaven. Not only that, when they came with an unshakable center in spite of the severity of the persecution in their environment, Heaven elevated each of them as a representative of Jesus and passed the mission to them.

More than one person had this kind of mind-set. The more sorrow they felt for having lost the Lord, the more they were overwhelmed. The stronger the will of God moved, the more they felt enmity toward the people who had betrayed Heaven. When they came before Heaven with the determination to prevail over those betrayers and actualize the will of Heaven at once, what was manifested was not human power; it was the power of God. We have to understand that here the direct works of God's powers, which are beyond human imagination, revealed themselves before the ignorant, faithless and rebellious people.

The 120 Followers Who Manifested the Powers of God by Becoming One

If the 120 followers had not met in the upper room and had not prayed as one heart with faith in the promise that Jesus would send the Holy Spirit, Christianity would not have become a world religion today. At that time, the 120 followers who prostrated themselves and prayed did not have any fear. They forgot all about their own dignity, honor and families. When the 120 followers prayed with one heart, believing only in the promise of the Lord that he would appear at a certain time and place, they could clear away the realm of death that had blocked Heaven from earth for 4,000 years. The Spirit then descended upon the earth.

This event was not a coincidence. By virtue of this, a new path to humankind once again was pioneered. Who caused this to take place? This took place because of the yearning hearts of the 120 followers, who focused all of their attention solely on the one will of the Father with a uniform heart, a uniformly sincere will, and a uniform spirit of offering. You have to understand that due to this, the dispensational works of the Holy Spirit, which had not been able to be carried out, finally made a new historic start.

The 120 followers were gripped by a sincere and desperate heart toward Heaven when they experienced the work of the Holy Spirit, which shook Heaven and earth and divided into fire-like tongues. They came to possess the mind-set that they would be ready to die no matter what kind of enemies they faced. As the power of Heaven was added to this, this power could not be undermined by anyone. You must understand that because they became the foundations of this power, the words they spoke had the power to make Heaven and earth tremble.

What must be done to accomplish the will of God today? First, we must possess the heart that can become one with God. After possessing the heart that can become one with God, we must then possess the heart that can become one with our brothers. You must never forget that in the Last Days this will become the best foundation for the fulfillment of the will of God.

If there are 1,000 or 10,000 people on the earth, every one of them has a different will. However, because the will of God is one, we must trample upon our own will and eliminate all the conditions that we present to ourselves. We must follow the will of the Father and His conditions, instead. Although our wills and minds are different and although our positions and environments are different, unless we become one with the will of the Father, the will of God will never be realized.

To what extent then did the apostles of that time unite? They united to the point where they supplied each other's needs. They did not distinguish what belonged to whom. Centering on the will of God, with the mind-set that what belonged to one belonged to the other, two of them became one, and ten of them became one. Therefore, when someone encountered some difficulty, they did not let that become the ordeal of that one individual. They considered it their own ordeal.

When they felt the difficulties of their brothers as their own so that it penetrated deeply into their own bones and flesh, even Heaven was touched. In other words, you must keep in mind that you also must forget yourselves like this and possess the heart which can offer all you have for the sake of the will of the Father, no matter how much sacrifice it will entail. You must possess the heart that can feel the difficulties of your brothers as your own.

For you who are living on the earth today, material things are your enemies. If you are imprisoned by the self-centered concept that the money in your pocket is your own and that only you can use that money for the sake of your own will, then you have not yet become one centered on the will of Father.

The anguish and distress of Heaven in coping with this exceed the degree of anguish and sorrow you can fathom. You must experience and comprehend the fact that it is distress and a desperate situation such that you cannot even imagine it.

The Person to Whom the Blessing of Heaven Can Be Entrusted

Now you must learn from the movement of the early church, in which all the believers followed centering on the apostles. Otherwise, there is no way to put you in charge of the blessing of Heaven that is granted on the world level to you, the believers of the Last Days. You must take responsibility for the barriers blocking the heavenly principles and perform the judgment of God on His behalf. You must keep in mind that the time has come when you must make a self-reflection about whether you have abused the will of Heaven.

It is the work of Satan that appears to prevent this kind of movement of the apostles, their unity with the one heart that includes the whole body without discriminating against anyone. It is the work of Satan that tries to divide the environment in which they can become one, believing in everything and based on inseparable relationships.

Before these united apostles, Ananias and Sapphira appeared. They were envious of the apostles and believers. However, it was an envious heart centering on the world. We must keep this in mind today.

The amazing grace of Heaven appears as glorious grace. Everyone wants it to appear before him. Ananias and Sapphira enviously watched the execution of the unimaginable and amazing works of Peter, who brought thousands to repentance when he spoke in tongues or healed the sick. When they took on the appearance of an apostle, based on a humanistic desire to enjoy the same kind of position, God could not forgive them. You have to take special note of this point. You have to understand that concealing a part of what he sold and offering only a part of it, pretending that he had offered everything, is the cunning trickery of Satan, who is trying to destroy the will of God.

If one is a faithful believer who can reveal one's honest heart and be absorbed by the will of Heaven, then it is no problem to make an offering. Ananias and Sapphira came forth based on their own concern and selfish desires and came before the apostles who had forgotten everything and had offered everything with earnest hearts. The apostles had prayed, "We offer all of our hearts, so dead or alive, please use us according to Your joyful will." This condition of Ananias and Sapphira became the strongest condition to block the path of Heaven right after the ascension of Jesus, a moment when the early church should have been laying a new foundation.

You must in this moment realize that when the heart of Ananias was exposed by the Holy Spirit, Peter said, "Satan, Heaven cannot forgive what dwells inside your heart. I cannot forgive you for letting Satan invade you," and judged him in place of the words of the Holy Spirit.

What kind of mind-set then should we have? Those who are trying to relate with the will of Heaven by setting some self-centered condition will be in the same position as Ananias and Sapphira. What does this foretell? You have to understand that this foretells the fact that, at the time of judgment, those who cannot become one with a group that has become united will not be able to avoid death.

The 120 followers who had gathered in the upper room abandoned everything: Forgot their own dignity, honor and social environment - only for the sake of the ascended Lord. They then became united as one. In other words, they mingled into one body while they admired the words of promise to bring one world everywhere. This is the point where the signal light of God's new dispensation was raised aloft.

Similar phenomena to that which took place before the 120 followers who gathered in the upper room must unfold before us, those people responsible for the mission of the Last Days. Furthermore, now is the time when the works of the Holy Spirit, the Son and the Father are taking place inside you.

Who are the ones who will stand before the Father in the Last Days? It is written that those on whose foreheads the names of the Lord and the Father are inscribed can be part of the 144,000 who can stand before the Father.

Through the works of the Holy Spirit, we must earn the recognition of Christ today. After gaining the recognition of Christ and the Holy Spirit, we must earn the recognition of the Father. Since the Holy Spirit is the mother and Jesus is the father deity, if we have received the Holy Spirit, from now on it is time to receive the father deity.

The Being of Contradiction Who Has Two Hearts

What must we do to receive the God the Father? We must attain the qualifications to become one with the Father for eternity. How earnest must we be? We must earnestly make the appeal, "Father God, please descend upon us!" with a more earnest and desperate heart than those of the 120 followers who prayed with a united and sincere heart after Jesus' resurrection and ascension. The time has come when we have to do this.

What must you do then at this time? You must understand the fact that there is nothing that belongs to you. Your body, mind and even the things that belong to you are not yours. Those who claim them as their own are still on the side of Satan. You must think that all that belongs to you is the sense of mission that you feel in your hearts. We have to have this kind of attitude.

If we are not ours, then whose must we be? We must become the possessions of the Father. To become the possession of the Father, we must become one heart centering on the will of the Father. Without achieving one heart and one will, the will of God cannot be realized.

In the same way that the 120 followers became one in the upper room, in the Last Days, can more than 120 people become united in one heart? This is a problem. For those of us who are trying to walk this kind of path, who is the enemy? If there is a group of people who are trying to prevent us from becoming united into one heart and trying to present conditions of destruction, they are your enemies.

What we must fight with today is not Satan in the world. It is the people who have the same form and movement as the apostles and are centered on the apostles in Heaven, the people who have the same form of movement as the faithful believers but who possess some different motive in their heart. If there are those among you with these kinds of motives, you must expose yourselves honestly before the faithful believers. If you do not expose your motives but try to conceal them and go before Heaven while you are setting more grave conditions, then your fate in the Last Days will definitely fall under judgment.

Consequently, today you must open your heart. If you do not do that and are enslaved to the same kind of heart as that of Ananias and Sapphira, then you will not be able to escape from the judgment of Heaven in the Last Days. It will be the same if you guard your minds and bodies, fill up on your own things, and do not think about the whole value of Heaven. If you do not become one with God in heart and forsake the heart that wants to bring accomplishment for your own sake rather than for the one will, then you will not be able to escape from the judgment of Heaven in the Last Days.

What then must you know now? You must understand that you are a being of contradiction who has two different minds. You have to understand that there are brothers who have thoughts that are different from yours. Even if so, you must not oppose the brothers with different thoughts; you must try to become one with them. This is the Father's will.

If you, as a being of life who has the true life, become one with ten people who have experienced Heaven's miracle of fire, then you will obtain the material things of ten people. If you become one with a hundred people, you will obtain the material things of a hundred people.

What is the fall? It is our failure to unite our hearts with God. What is Satan? Satan is the one who is separating our hearts from Heaven. Today, seeking the will of the Father centering on this church, you are learning the words of the Divine Principle. Because living centered on the words of this Divine Principle is the will of God, you will not be able to avoid being in the same position as Ananias or Sapphira, if you cannot live centering on that will.

Now is an extremely fearful time. If you become even the slightest bit accountable for a condition now, there is no way out of it. You must realize that the time is coming when no one can speak in your defense. In the present as it was in the past, ignorant people learn only after they have collided against the direction of Heaven. However, by that time it is already too late.

The Effort to Become One Which Is Better than Ten Million Prayers

Do you worry about the will of the Father? Please then become one with your brothers. Do you have the desire to exert yourself for the sake of the Father's will? Please then become the spring of life that can bring unity. The sons and daughters of the Father are the people who eliminate all conditions preventing unity and manifest the power to bring unity in the place of their dwelling.

If you feel a sense of responsibility to be present at the last battleground for the sake of the Father's will and to accomplish the will of the Father, then you must forget yourselves and become one. You must have one heart and one will to achieve unity. Even if there is a traitor here, you must not hold grudges against him. As Peter lamented over it, you must first rekindle this kind of heart among yourselves and fulfill your responsibilities to remove all conditions of Satan. Otherwise, even if you accepted the will of God with zeal initially, the moment you are unaware, you will fall into the realm of Satan's play. You must take serious note of this.

If you cannot become one in heart and will now, it is worse than if you had never come to know the Divine Principle and the will of God. If Ananias and Sapphira had not known of the gathering of the apostles, they would not have been judged. You are living in this kind of amazing historical moment.

At this point, you must forget everything. Setting one mind and one will as the goal, you must reach for it, exert all your effort and loyalty, and cling to the hands of the Father.

You then will become victorious sons and daughters. After passing through the hands of the Holy Spirit, the hands of the son of man, and then holding onto the hands of the Father, there is no way Satan can seize it away from you. You who are living in this kind of moment today must cling to the hands of the Father and obey His words with the same degree of ardor as the apostles, who ardently cherished the promise of Jesus, "I will come." They longed for his coming. You must become a qualified person who can distinguish between good and evil, otherwise, you cannot climb over the great hill of judgment, not of the Holy Spirit or the son, but of the Father. The time of the Father's judgment has not yet come. At the time of Jesus and the Holy Spirit, sins can be forgiven, but at the time of the Father's judgment, there is no forgiveness.

We have come to learn this will. We have learned the words of the Divine Principle that if we do not become people whose minds and will can become one, then even the Father cannot manage us. You have to understand that the will of God manifests itself to the same degree that you have achieved oneness.

This moment now is the time when you must receive the sacred spirit of the Father and live with the same heart as the Father. When you do that, the Father will personally reveal things to you often. The Father will personally appear and intervene, pointing out the way that you must walk, teaching you the ways to fight Satan.

Therefore, you must hurry to receive the divine nature of the Father, to take after the mind of the Father, and to uphold the will of the Father. You can then feel that the Father is your substitute and you are His substitute. You become one. The more this kind of form expands, the more the will of the Father is realized. Greater than praying ten million times, you must make more effort than anyone else to achieve unity. If you have the desire to understand the value more deeply and fight for the sake of the will more than anyone else, then you will not have to stand on the stage of judgment.

Therefore, at this time, unless each of you exerts all of your minds and bodies to inherit the divine nature of the Father and live a life that unites you with the Father, you will not understand the will of the Father. As long as you do not understand the Father's will, you will not understand the heart of the Father. As long as you do not understand the heart of the Father, you cannot become one centering on the will of the Father.

Since you have been attending church until now, what you must realize is that before the will of the Father, everyone must become one in heart and will. The will of the Father must be conveyed as our own will. The mind of the Father must be conveyed to each of us as our own will. When this is achieved, God can begin to perform in His full authority.

God Operates Only Where Hearts Have Become One

For Jesus and the Holy Spirit, the victorious miracle of resurrection took place only when they became one, centering on the heart of the Father. The ardent heart and will of the Father must become one with yours so that the silent powers on both sides, that are trying to bring this to pass, are moving in the same direction. At that moment, God can act in His full authority, in a way which exceeds all your concepts.

Therefore, God moves amid the prayer that two people are offering with a united heart. Consequently, I have formed the trinities. The problem is to what extent you have become one in heart and soul, centering on your trinities.

You must keep in mind that those who did not achieve the one will centering on one heart, in spite of that being their mission, are standing in the same position as Ananias and Sapphira. To carry on the last battle today and forget everything else, we must achieve it with the whole united power, as well as one united mind and will.

If we are to set a motto, it is, "Let Us Become One in Heart and Will." To reach the state of one heart and one will, you must learn to forget material things, social prestige, social position, power and authority, and every such thing.

Since this has been blocked off, only when you learn to bravely overcome this will you be able to perform miracles like those the apostles performed with the help of the Holy Spirit, who appeared inside the upper room to destroy the ignorant enemies. You must also pray with the same heart, "Please let us become one in heart, one in will, and manifest it through united actions." This is the motto we must shout out at this time. If there is someone who blocks this and prevents its fulfillment, then he is the very enemy of Heaven.

Do you long for the realization of the great will today? If you do, then you must become united in heart. Do you want the appearance of the great glory? Every one of you must become united. Where there is unity in heart, everything can pass through. Infinite persistence is also possible.

Accordingly, today you must quickly become one in heart. Do you have some element in your heart that prevents it from becoming united? You must take this as your enemy and see it as the great Satan. This will drag you to hell. Satan will snatch you away. This will become the condition by which you will be made to stand on the stage of judgment.

With the determination to eliminate these kinds of conditions from your life and bring order to your environment, your minds and will must become one. We must become united until the moment when we can subjugate Satan as the representatives of the mind and will of the Father.

This must end not just in this hour today. If for ten years that which belongs to Satan remains, then until the fulfillment of the Father's will, you must be able to unite with one person for ten years. For ten years, you must be able to unite with a thousand people. We must offer our entire life to fight with Satan. By eventually vanquishing Satan, we must manifest the glory of the Father while we are alive. You must keep this in mind.

Prayer

Please read for me

Had the heart and will of the Father and Adam become one, there would never have been this history of sorrow today, in which two worlds are in conflict with each other. The Father's grieving and sad heart dwells in our hearts today. Our original minds recognize this, but our fallen natures, centered on ourselves, deny it. We know that the original mind and the selfish mind are always in conflict within us, so

please allow us to cope with our hearts and make them become one with the heart of the Father.

The time of battle is nearing when we must cope with our own will and make it one with the will of God. Father, if among the sons and daughters here there are those who cannot become one in heart with the Father, then please forgive them. Please allow us to forget ourselves and exert ourselves for the sake of becoming one with the heart and will of the Father.

We know that the heart which has become one with the heart of the Father cannot be exchanged for any amount of money. Beloved Father, we ardently wish for You to guide us to fight on in the search of that one thing, even by sacrificing everything.

The Father now is in an enormously difficult time. Satan is blocking our hearts, which long to become united. Please allow us to set a new condition of sacrificing ourselves for the sake of others, to accomplish the Father's will.

We earnestly wish for You to allow us to fight while longing for the will of the Father and manage the history of the dispensation that can broaden the glory of the Father's will.

Our gathering here today wishes to be of one heart and will united before the altar of the Father. We ardently wish for You to allow us to be established as the conditional offering that has the same relationship with the Father. Let it become the condition to subjugate Satan. We offer all the words in the name of the Lord. Amen.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

[Let Us Celebrate Christmas on Behalf of Heaven](#)

Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea - 1957 December 25th Wednesday

[Bible reading](#)

[Sermon introduction](#)

[The Meaning of the Birth of Jesus](#)

[God's True Intention for Having Jesus Come](#)

[The Believers of Judaism Did Not Understand the Will of God](#)

[The Way to Truly Celebrate the Birth of the Messiah](#)

Luke 2:1

2 ¹ And it came to pass in those days that a decree went out from Caesar Augustus that all the world should be registered. ² This census first took place while Quirinius was governing Syria. ³ So all went to be registered, everyone to his own city.

⁴ Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and lineage of David, ⁵ to be registered with Mary, his betrothed wife, who was with child. ⁶ So it was, that while they were there, the days were completed for her to be delivered. ⁷ And she brought forth her firstborn Son, and wrapped Him in swaddling cloths, and laid Him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

⁸ Now there were in the same country shepherds living out in the fields, keeping watch over their flock by night. ⁹ And behold, an angel of the Lord stood before them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them, and they were greatly afraid. ¹⁰ Then the angel said to them, “Do not be afraid, for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy which will be to all people. ¹¹ For there is born to you this day in the city of David a Savior, who is Christ the Lord. ¹² And this will be the sign to you: You will find a Babe wrapped in swaddling cloths, lying in a manger.”

¹³ And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God and saying: ¹⁴ “Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, goodwill toward men!”

¹⁵ So it was, when the angels had gone away from them into heaven, that the shepherds said to one another, “Let us now go to Bethlehem and see this thing that has come to pass, which the Lord has made known to us.” ¹⁶ And they came with haste and found Mary and Joseph, and the Babe lying in a manger. ¹⁷ Now when they had seen Him, they made widely known the saying which was told them concerning this Child. ¹⁸ And all those who heard it marveled at those things which were told them by the shepherds. ¹⁹ But Mary kept all these things and pondered them in her heart. ²⁰ Then the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told them.

²¹ And when eight days were completed for the circumcision of the Child, His name was called JESUS, the name given by the angel before He was conceived in the womb.

²² Now when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were completed, they brought Him to Jerusalem to present Him to the Lord ²³ (as it is written in the law of the Lord, “Every male who opens the womb shall be called holy to the LORD”), ²⁴ and to offer a sacrifice according to what is said in the law of the Lord, “A pair of turtledoves or two young pigeons.”

²⁵ And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon, and this man was just and devout, waiting for the Consolation of Israel, and the Holy Spirit was upon him. ²⁶ And it had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he would not see death before he had seen the Lord’s Christ. ²⁷ So he came by the Spirit into the temple. And when the parents brought in the Child Jesus, to do for Him according to the custom of the law, ²⁸ he took Him up in his arms and blessed God and said:

²⁹ “Lord, now You are letting Your servant depart in peace, According to Your word;

³⁰ For my eyes have seen Your salvation ³¹ which You have prepared before the face of all peoples, ³² a light to bring revelation to the Gentiles, and the glory of Your people Israel.”

³³ And Joseph and His mother marveled at those things which were spoken of Him.

³⁴ Then Simeon blessed them, and said to Mary His mother, “Behold, this Child is destined for the fall and rising of many in Israel, and for a sign which will be spoken against ³⁵ (yes, a sword will pierce through your own soul also), that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.”

³⁶ Now there was one, Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher. She was of a great age, and had lived with a husband seven years from her virginity; ³⁷ and this woman was a widow of about eighty-four years, who did not depart from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

³⁸ And coming in that instant she gave thanks to the Lord, and spoke of Him to all those who looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

³⁹ So when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned to Galilee, to their own city, Nazareth. ⁴⁰ And the Child grew and became strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon Him.

⁴¹ His parents went to Jerusalem every year at the Feast of the Passover. ⁴² And when He was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem according to the custom of the feast. ⁴³ When they had finished the days, as they returned, the Boy Jesus lingered behind in Jerusalem. And Joseph and His mother did not know it; ⁴⁴ but supposing Him to have been in the company, they went a day’s journey, and sought Him among their relatives and acquaintances. ⁴⁵ So when they did not find Him, they returned to Jerusalem, seeking Him. ⁴⁶ Now so it was that after three days they found Him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers, both listening to them and asking them questions. ⁴⁷ And all who heard Him were astonished at His understanding and answers. ⁴⁸ So when they saw Him, they were amazed; and His mother said to Him, “Son, why have You done this to us? Look, Your father and I have sought You anxiously.”

⁴⁹ And He said to them, “Why did you seek Me? Did you not know that I must be about My Father’s business?” ⁵⁰ But they did not understand the statement which He spoke to them.

⁵¹ Then He went down with them and came to Nazareth, and was subject to them, but His mother kept all these things in her heart. ⁵² And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and men. (NKJV)

[Back to top](#)

[Please read for me](#)

By virtue of Jesus' birth, the providential will that God had been working to fulfill for the 4,000 years since Adam had come to pass. Moreover, we can also say that the wish of our ancestors in the history of the dispensation of restoration since the fall of Adam was also realized through Jesus' birth. We must think again about the fact that Jesus' birth was the moment when both the will of God and the will of humanity were accomplished.

Since the birth of Jesus, 2,000 long years of history have passed. Now we feel we are living in the same kind of historic, universal and intense period as the time when Jesus was born 2,000 years ago, when the will of God and the will of humanity were realized.

The Meaning of the Birth of Jesus

Although Jesus was born in the small, bloody body of a baby, he was the incarnation who could represent the Will of God. His crying voice and movements represented God's grief of 4,000 years. They manifested the pattern of all the things that God tried to carry out on the earth. They expressed the sorrow suffered during the 4,000-year course of history when indemnity was being paid for the sins of humanity. Therefore, through his birth, we could usher in a scene of joy when a new history of goodness began.

When we think about how, due to one man, Jesus, the worries of God, the worries of humanity throughout the course of history and the worries of that time could all be gotten rid of, it is clear that Jesus was truly an immense personality. We stand in awe of him. However, in his time, there was no one who bowed before him with utmost sincerity on behalf of the heart of the Father, the hearts of all people and the countless prophets. You must feel indignant about this.

What kind of mind-set then is appropriate for those of us who have gathered to celebrate this birthday of Jesus? We must be able to represent the heart of the Father and the hearts of the countless prophets who came throughout the course of history. Moreover, we must feel the desire to offer a gift to baby Jesus on behalf of the hearts of the chosen people, who longed for the promised day at that time and yearned and prayed for the Messiah. You have to understand that only then can we comfort God's heart and the hearts of the faithful believers of that time. Though history has passed by, you can attain the right to participate in the glory of the Father with the qualifications of the chosen people in place of the Israelites.

Furthermore, you must offer gratitude with the feeling that the birthday of Jesus is the day that all things in Heaven and earth can express joy. It was the day of God's liberation from grief, as well as the day that the wish of all people was brought to fulfillment. While doing so, you must offer the gift you have prepared through your life of faith, with a nervous heart. With the heart that represents the heart of Father, the historical heart and the heart of the time, you must bow before Jesus and congratulate him.

Let us then examine who worked and how hard they worked for the birth of Jesus Christ. First, God worked for 4,000 years. Our ancestors, many prophets, wise men and heroes also worked hard. Moreover, the followers of Judaism, who represented the chosen people of the Israelites, also toiled and offered their lives. Similarly, until the birth of Jesus, you can find many hidden historical efforts that do not seem to have any direct relationship to it.

That is not all. Jesus lived his thirty years of life after coming to the earth. Since then, 2,000 dispensational years have passed for the sake of the will of the heavenly principles. Here we can find the historical grief of the past that existed before Jesus, as well as the 2,000-year history after Jesus that has been added to it.

The hope of Jesus, who was born for the sake of historical liberation, the liberation of the period, and the liberation of the future, has not reached fulfillment even now, 2,000 years later, because of the mistakes of the people during his time. Therefore, the sorrow of the 2,000 years after the death of Jesus has been piled on top of the sorrow of the 4,000-year history before his time.

God's True Intention for Having Jesus Come

What kind of mission do we bear on our shoulders today? We bear the mission to alleviate the bitter grief of God which remains, even after Jesus came and passed away. Likewise, we are living in an intense time when we are faced with the will of God's dispensation of salvation for the last time since the creation of the world.

In this moment of Christmas, if we are to express congratulations and take the responsibility to return the grace of celebration to Heaven, then we must embrace the heart of Jesus, who was concerned about this world. We must embrace the heart of God, who felt concern as He guided the dispensation for 6,000 years. We must build the altar of celebration for the glorious birth that came into being for the sake of the will of the dispensation. Otherwise, there is no way we can manifest our value as people who have accomplished, on earth, the glorious will in which God has been celebrating the birth of Jesus Christ until now.

Moreover, we who have prostrated ourselves before the altar of the Father must be able to represent the heart of Mary, who celebrated the birth of Jesus before Heaven 2,000 years ago. At the same time, we must go one step further and represent the blissful heart of God, who allowed the birth of Jesus. We must represent the hopeful heart of the prophets who worked hard for several thousand years until the time of Jesus' birth and actualize their long-cherished will.

Similarly, we must feel the sorrowful heart of God, Mary, Joseph and the shepherds at the moment when Jesus was born on earth as the one who was prepared to liberate the historical heart of the whole. We must feel the heart that agonizes over the fact that Jesus had to lie in a horse manger. Making the preparations to greet Jesus, who is coming with a new determination, we must step forward as the prepared people of glory about whom God can be happy. Otherwise, you must understand that Heaven's intention for having us celebrate Christmas cannot be brought to pass.

Until now there were many people on earth, but it is not an exaggeration to say that there was no one who truly celebrated the birth of Jesus Christ, the one who came with the mission to fulfill the whole will of God's dispensation. What kind of mind-set then must we have today? We must be able to represent the heart of God. We must be able to represent the hearts of the many millions of believers, heavenly soldiers and angels in Heaven. We must cultivate the resolution and sense of responsibility to put to rest all the bitterness and grief of God for Jesus. Similarly, if we do not offer bows of congratulations with a heart that prepares for the day of hope that will come in the future, then the hope of God will end with us. It will not be transmitted to our descendants. You have to clearly understand this.

Although, at the time of Jesus, all the people looked upon Christ, they did not think about the will of the dispensation that would unfold after Christ. Although they watched the birth of Jesus, they did not think about the will of God that would come about after his birth.

Therefore, although it is good to celebrate the birth of Jesus from the position of the Israelites, it is better to celebrate his birthday by figuring into the picture the will of the dispensation after the coming of Jesus; in other words, by substantially understanding the whole value of Jesus.

The birth of Jesus Christ 2,000 years ago begot the result of increasing the sorrow and grief, because of the faithlessness of the followers of Judaism. What must we do today to alleviate all this on behalf of the 6,000-year history? We must become the prepared incarnations who can remove all historical sorrow. Furthermore, we must also become connected to the heart of Jesus who is to come. Only then can the significance of our celebrating the birth of Jesus go beyond us and become linked with the eternal, historical ideology of our descendants.

The Believers of Judaism Did Not Understand the Will of God

As you can see, although God wanted to be congratulated for the birth of Christ, He did not want to be congratulated only in the present moment. He wants someone who possesses the ideology that can pierce through the past, the present and the future to offer congratulations with a heart that can relate with His heart.

What kind of people then should you be? You must become people who can represent the heart of God, Who toiled for the birth of Christ. Moreover, you must represent the hearts of the prophets and patriots who came before Jesus and have been exerting themselves in the spirit world since then.

How then must God's heart have been as He looked down upon the birth of Jesus? Angels prophesied the birth of Jesus to the shepherds, but there was no earthly person who prophesied the birth of Christ. This was God's sorrow. If there had been people who watched the birth of Jesus and proclaimed it as the advent of the Messiah in place of the angels then, then, just as there was celebration of the birth of Jesus in Heaven, the same celebration could have taken place on earth. On the contrary, we know that because the believers of Judaism, who represented the Israelites, did not accomplish this mission, Jesus had to die on the cross.

Therefore, you have to reflect upon whether you are capable of paying indemnity for the condition of faithlessness made by these ancestors and can actualize this will with a sense of responsibility. Moreover, when we reflect upon whether we can actualize this task and even pass that will to our descendants, we have to realize how intense is this moment today. We must reflect, and make a new determination and resolution.

If the Israelites at that time had connected with the heart of the angels and represented the rejoicing heart of Heaven, if they had embraced the heart of God who mobilized and sent the angels, Jesus would never have died on the cross. Had

the chosen people been prepared to face death to carry on the fight of testimony and had shouldered the cross of Jesus to fulfill their responsibility, Jesus would never have died on the cross. Since the believers at that time listened to the prophecy of the shepherds and the testimony of the three wise men and John the Baptist, they should have been able to fight for the faithless people with a celebrating and glorious attitude from the day of the birth of the historical Messiah for which humanity had been yearning. If there were such believers, then the sorrow of having lost Jesus would not have been transferred to us.

Heaven made this move on that day, in that hour, 2,000 years ago. Yet human beings on earth have not been able to stand before Heaven with this kind of heart even after 2,000 years. As you have gathered with the intention to celebrate the birth of Christ on behalf of Heaven, you must understand clearly that this is the source of God's sadness.

This moment when we are celebrating the birth of Christ, God will examine whether He can find the same ardent heart He possessed within each of you. He felt irrepressible joy over the birth of Christ, for whom He had yearned as the only hope and about whom He had given prophecies through the angels and shepherds.

If we can receive this day with this kind of attitude, then even if we did not directly witness the birth of Jesus, and even if 2,000 long years of history have passed by, our heart can transcend the historical distance to connect with the heart of God and the angels. You have to understand that now is this kind of historical moment. If you have truly reached this state of heart, then you will feel the welling up of sorrow.

We are the pitiful people who cannot testify to the glorious Messiah with overflowing joy. Instead, we must testify to the sad story of how he died on the cross. You will feel this today.

When you consider this, you must come to the realization that throughout the passage of the long 2,000-year history until now, countless believers have celebrated this day. Yet there is almost no one who truly celebrated for the heart of Heaven. Moreover, in regard to the issue of restoring this day through indemnity on behalf of the 2,000 years, you must now step forward in their place and testify to the death and sorrow of Christ. Just as 2,000 years ago, believers testified to the imminence of the arrival of Christ after listening to the voices of the angels, wise men and shepherds. Only when you realize that it is your fate to accomplish this task will you not be ashamed to stand before Jesus, whose birth was historic.

The Way to Truly Celebrate the Birth of the Messiah

You who have gathered here today with a new will! You must think about the situation of Jesus and understand that inside Jesus' heart, there was the penetrating sorrow of the 4,000-year history before his birth. Moreover, you have to understand that penetrating deeply into this day is the sorrow of the thirty years of his life after his birth, as well as the sorrow of the 2,000 years after he died with the words of promise that he will return.

What kind of mission then must we fulfill today? You must, first, make a deep reflection as to whether you have made it possible for God to comfort you with the same sorrowful heart He felt toward Jesus. You must stand in the position from which you can take over the sad situation of Jesus. Next, you must become people who can receive comfort from all the prophets and patriots who came in history and who can be guarded by and receive the testimony of the heavenly soldiers and angels.

You must represent the value for which Heaven mobilized all heavenly soldiers and angels at the time of the appearance of Jesus. You must be able to grab hold and give comfort to Jesus with a heart that can represent the concerns of the countless prophets and patriots at the time of Jesus' birth. If you have not made this kind of preparation and determination, you cannot inherit the will and ideology of the dispensation of the present and the past centered on the day of Jesus' birth.

Due to his death, Jesus' intention to realize the purpose of God's dispensation of the 4,000 years was prolonged 2,000 more years. It became a 6,000-year history of restoration. The hope of the ancestors, which should have been fulfilled through Jesus, was prolonged for 2,000 years. The concerns of many apostles and believers and millions of angels were added to the concerns of God. You should feel a sorrow that is more intense than that of God, Who handed Jesus over to the cross, and that of Jesus, who was walking toward the cross. You should feel the sorrow of the millions of believers and angels in Heaven at the time of Jesus' death, as well.

By doing so, while reflecting on history, you alone must make preparations, on behalf of all things of creation, to alleviate the sad and grieving heart of Heaven and earth. You must earn the qualification to celebrate Christmas in the way Heaven wants by longing for the one day of the Second Advent and by making thorough preparations. Only when you understand the ideology of the coming Messiah and make the determination to shoulder even the mission of the angels to testify when the will is manifested, can you celebrate Christmas in the way Heaven wants.

You, who have gathered here today to conduct this service of celebrating the birth of Jesus, must realize that only when you eliminate the grief of God, Jesus and the millions of heavenly soldiers and angels can God finally behold the one day of eternal celebration. You must become qualified to inherit the will of Heaven and materialize it on the earth. God can then celebrate eternally.

As you can see, today you stand in the important focal point of history. Therefore, you are living in a time when you must prepare for the one day of hope when Christ returns. You must reflect upon the birth of Christ and celebrate it as historical witnesses and the heirs of God's dispensation. Only then can God look down upon you and be liberated from all the bitterness and grief that have plagued Him until now. Moreover, while you feel the joy of accomplishing the will of Christ in his place, at the same time, Jesus can also return his glory to God because of you.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

This is a summary of an article in Sel-Gyo Mal-Seum Nae-Yong Yo-Yak, published by the Witnessing Department of the Seung-Hwa Youth Association.

The Meaning of the Trinity

Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea - January 3rd Monday evening

Sermon introduction

The Meaning of the Number Which Appeared in the History of the Dispensation of Restoration

God is Trying to Establish the Will on the Unchanging Foundation

The Course of Faith in Which We must Be Tested More than Three Times

The Christian View of Ethics

The Life of Achieving Unity, Centering on the Trinity

Please read for me

I formed trinities, but you probably do not really understand their heavenly value. You understand the meaning of the word "restoration" through the Divine Principle. What are you going to restore? What did Jesus have to restore on the earth? What was the central responsibility of Jesus in the dispensation of restoration? It was restoring the number which was lost in Adam's family. Jesus came to the earth with the mission to restore this.

The Meaning of the Number Which Appeared in the History of the Dispensation of Restoration

In Adam's family there were three sons and their spouses, eight people in all. God had to carry on the dispensation for 1,600 years to restore these eight members of the family. Moreover, He chose Noah and raised eight members of Noah's family to continue the will of the dispensation for 120 years.

God raised Noah through the ten generations after Adam. When Noah could no longer serve the will because of the mistake of Ham, God prolonged His will ten more generations and came upon Abraham. However, because Abraham made another mistake while making the offering, it was extended two more generations. In this way, in the time of Jacob, one stage of the 2,000-year dispensation was finally concluded. You must be aware of this.

The twelve sons of Jacob symbolized the time from Adam and Noah. They symbolized the number that restores this, the number that horizontally restores the vertical history. Jacob had to raise twelve children who possessed this kind of significance.

As you understand the history of restoration through indemnity, on the day the 6,000-year history of the dispensation comes to a conclusion, all the contents of God's dispensation during the 6,000 years will be manifested horizontally. If the 66 books of the Bible are the records of the 6,000-year history of the dispensation of restoration, then the realities inside the 66 biblical books will be unfolded at once on the earth. Consequently, there are those who are responsible for indemnifying the first chapter of Genesis. There are other people who are responsible for indemnifying the second chapter. In this manner, many people are in charge of different parts of the 66 books of the Bible.

What kind of time then is the Last Days? It is when the whole dispensation that emerged during the vertical historical course manifests itself all at once and becomes completed on the earth. The dispensation of the restoration of God must be completed on the earth. Therefore, the vertical history of the dispensation must manifest itself throughout the world on the horizontal sphere.

What does this show? On the whole, it shows the conflict between Cain and Abel inside Adam's family. Historically, it shows the entire history of conflict. What kind of person must you be if you want to become a victor by completing the will of the dispensation in the midst of this? You must find and establish the central standard for which Jesus hoped when he came to the earth. Otherwise, there is no way you can stand as the victorious bride before Jesus, the bridegroom, in the Last Days.

Jesus lived thirty-three years. He resolved the three stages of the historical course through the thirty-year preparation period, the three-year period of practice, and the three-day period of perfection. Moreover, when we look at his three-year public life, we see that, when he started to serve the will, he passed through three great tests. In the Garden of Gethsemane, he prayed three times before he bore the cross. When he was offering the three prayers, he did not pray alone but brought along three disciples: Peter, James and John.

While Jesus was desperately praying with his life on the line, the three disciples should have stayed up the whole night and prayed with the same mind-set as Jesus. Instead, they fell asleep. Therefore, their bond with Jesus was cut off. This is where heavenly sorrow was left behind. You have to understand this.

What then is the mission of each of us? We must make a breakthrough in our fate of restoration. What must we do? We must become Peter, James and John in the Garden of Gethsemane. Someone must cope with the responsibility. You have to keep in mind that you are in the position to take charge of this responsibility.

God Is Trying to Establish the Will on the Unchanging Foundation

The sorrow of Jesus is that the twelve disciples did not receive his will. The three disciples, who represented the twelve, did not understand Jesus' heart. You have to understand that Jesus' distress as he was facing death still remains today as a source of grief.

What then must you do today? You must become Peter, James and John. Based on unity before the Lord, you must form a model no one can divide. Only then can you finally stand qualified before the sorrowful heart of Jesus Christ, who was praying in the Garden of Gethsemane. Because we seek to restore this will, we must create this structure of trinities.

Why did Jesus bring the three disciples along? In respect to Adam's family, Jesus represented Adam. His three disciples represented the three sons of Adam. Peter, James and John represented Cain, Abel and Seth. Jesus came to the earth, found three disciples and carried on the mission of restoring the form of the eight members of Adam's and Noah's families. He was to find a spouse and create a family with eight members, yet he died a bachelor without accomplishing that will.

Therefore, he has been toiling for 2,000 years with the idea of the bride and bridegroom left unfulfilled. From that time to the present, the last will of the dispensation on earth is to establish this basic standard on earth. In other words, the standard of the three sons centering on Adam in Adam's family must be established.

In our church today, we have formed trinities with three men and three women. The reason is that those of us who must attend the Lord in the future need a model to represent the couple of Adam and Eve, the three sons and the three daughters-in-law in Adam's family.

Therefore, if these three people do not become one, it might be shattered again. The three men especially must become one. Dead or alive, you must become one in spirit and body. In this way, you must build one subjective form that transcends time, a foundation that is not constrained by the limits of time. You have to understand that otherwise there is no way you can proudly stand before the Lord who is to come again.

If three people become one and make the foundation that can represent the will, if you form a trinity determined to remain unchanging even if Heaven changes, then on this foundation, God will accomplish His will.

I have formed trinities, centering on you, to fulfill this. In forming the trinities, ten of you must become united centering on three trinities. The reason is that the trinity represents the three disciples who prayed with the Lord in the Garden of Gethsemane. At the same time, it is the basic form that establishes the form of the three sons centering on Adam. Moreover, the meaning behind forming a group based on the trinities is that this vertically represents the ten generations from Adam to Noah. Because the leader of the group has the responsibility of two people, they can be seen as having completed the form of twelve people.

This is the form that can represent the twelve generations from Noah to Jacob. On the historical sphere and on the vertical sphere, they can represent ten and twelve generations. Because the horizontal twelve forms that can represent the 2,000 years of vertical history have been completed, as long as people who represent the twelve sons of Jacob become one, the family of Noah, which sought the purpose of God's dispensation, and the family of Jacob can both be restored. In this manner, three groups combine to form one larger group. This larger group represents the number thirty-six, thirty-six people.

This represents the 12 sons of Jacob, the 12 tribes of Moses and the 12 apostles of Jesus. The number 36 symbolizes the combination of the representatives of the 6,000-year history.

This is the reason that if 36 men become one, we can complete the vertical and horizontal forms of the central figures God tried to find throughout the 6,000-year course of the dispensation. This important mission and responsibility rest with the 36 people. There is great significance in this.

If 36 men and 36 women join, they become 72 people. There were 70 followers centering on Jesus, 70 elders centering on Moses, and 70 members of Jacob's family. Accordingly, if Jesus and his spouse and the 70 followers join, they number 72 people. The mission to match this number of Heaven and earth lies with us. We must climb over this hill.

The Course of Faith in Which We must Be Tested More than Three Times

The three people that belong to the trinity must become one in heart. If not, you cannot enter Heaven. The idea of unification begins from this point. If three people cannot become one in heart, they cannot enter Heaven. They cannot even go past the door. They cannot even catch sight of Heaven. Using the united three people as one unit, twelve people must become one in heart and unite. If the three groups come together to form a larger group, and the thirty-six people in this larger group become united, Satan will become powerless. No one can break it apart.

Even in the world, if three people come together, there is nothing they cannot do. In our church, eight members must move. No matter how much persecution the church might receive, if the leader and his wife and three men and three women, all together, eight members, become one, no one can break it apart. This is an ironclad rule. I have made the trinities because each of us has the mission to create this form of restoration.

Heaven's work is also performed in this way. God does not work by raising one person. After raising more than three people, He strikes two. When the works of grace begin in Korea in the Last Days, God will base them upon this principle.

Heaven always raises three people and picks one person out to use him. Is not this the way the situation in Korea is unfolding? In the Last Days, there will emerge people who are like Peter, James and John, who are to fulfill the mission of the three disciples. If one is absent, the remaining two can easily be dismantled. However, if three become one, it cannot be shattered. This is the main reason spiritually-open people are easily shattered today.

We must eradicate Satan. To alleviate the grief of God, we must become united thoroughly, down to the new members. Satan cannot bear it. In the historical formation, this will match the operating number of Heaven and earth. The four directions come into being centering on one point: there are east, west, south, north. There are four seasons of spring, summer, fall and winter. If we divide the four directions into twelve directions again, then there will be three directions in the east, three in the south, three in the north, and three in the west. If the number twelve is established centering on Jesus, then we can complete the shape of the four directions of east, west, south and north as well as spring, summer, fall and winter.

Looking at it centering on Jesus, Peter, James and John symbolize the spring. They represent January, February and March. If they had passed through the twelve months and drawn an even circle centering on Jesus on one track, Jesus would not have died.

Behind the three disciples, corresponding to the spring, are October, November and December. This shows that there is space for Satan to invade. This is the ground for the three great tests.

When ten people try to become one, there will always be three people who interfere. There will be a group of people who hate and poke for no reason. Accordingly, you must be tested at least three times. Because this kind of phenomenon takes place in the Last Days, there will be this kind of test and trial in an individual's faith. There will be this kind of test when one develops from individual faith to the family unit. When moving from the society to the nation and from the nation to the world, there will also be these three great tests. Therefore, in the worldwide Last Days today, humanity must step over the three tests of Heaven and Satan. These are the First, Second and Third World Wars. The same is true for individuals.

Today we each have the responsibility to develop our standard so that it will match this essential, central form. Even in the spirit world, there are 24 elders for spiritual beings and countless spirit men centered on the 12 apostles. When we examine the movement of the subdivisions of the seasons on earth, indeed in a year there are also 4 seasons, 12 months and the 24 solar terms. There are 3 months in each season. Similarly, Heaven and earth are revolving according to the laws of movement, but human beings are revolving in the opposite direction. This is the fall. Jesus came to the earth to fulfill this mission because he had the responsibility to rectify this. The people of faith today must also fulfill this mission. Because the people of faith have this mission, the history of Christianity shows that it also passed through the form of 3 stages.

For example, Protestantism came out of Catholicism. A new religion must come forth from Protestantism. When we examine the division of denominations, 3 denominations divided into 12, and they again expanded into 36 denominations. They will divide until they reach the number 360. You have to understand that when this takes place it is the Last Days.

Moreover, when we look at nations, the world is divided into three blocs centering on the three great nations. This is passing through and crossing over the end of history. This is not only true for the democratic camp; it is also true for the communist camp. It is divided into three blocs too.

The Christian View of Ethics

When we look at the way Christianity is divided into three denominations and is again divided into many more denominations, the most principled bridge at the present position is uniting the minds of twelve people centering on the trinity. The time has come when this work has to be done.

What did Jesus offer through the 33 years of his life? For 33 years, Jesus poured out all of his heart and energy and exerted himself to become the hero who can unite the hearts of 12 people.

Who then are the people qualified to alleviate the grief of Jesus now? It is the bride who can solve this by understanding the essence of what Jesus was trying to do. Obtaining the qualifications of this bride is the way of the truth in the Last Days. The course of the truth is becoming one in heart with more than twelve people. God cannot directly reveal this kind of principle. He simply taught without elaboration, "You must believe and worship Me without questioning; You must strike your body to comply with the truth; you must unconditionally serve and sacrifice." This is the foundation for the Christian view of ethics.

The reason is that one must be able to wish blessing even upon one's enemies. Only when this is done can one step over and rise above those enemies. Similarly, Christianity has set the standard of truth by which it can rise from January to December and rise above it.

People who have been searching for the truth have been ignorant of this until now. They only knew that persistence with patience was the way of the truth, so even on the path of suffering, they unconditionally obeyed, sacrificed and served. Beginning from January, they united with the hearts of all the other people and soon they could pass through all of the twelve months.

There are people who were born with the forms of the spring, summer, autumn and winter. Because of the principles of the heavenly way that require people to pass through many different forms of people, human beings whose fate it is to move forward on this foundation must begin in January. Passing through February and March, they must pass through the autumn and winter seasons. They then must pass through the judgment.

Consequently, the Christian truth is one of sacrifice and service. You have to understand that under this principle of crossing over infinite numbers of Heaven and earth, God has introduced this content to humankind.

If we have come searching for the direction of Heaven and earth with the right frame of mind, we must not see those opposing forces as our enemies. They are fulfilling the mission of driving you toward the right path. If you were left alone, you would deviate to the side path. You have to become the people who can welcome Satan. God has hope even for Satan.

Although today the Unification Church is being persecuted, I am grateful for it. If we did not receive opposition, where would the Unification Church be diverted to? Even when constructing a building, one must dig deep and lay down concrete. If one digs shallow and puts in the concrete, one cannot build a strong building. Because Jesus understood this situation, he could join his hands and pray for the sake of Satan.

Therefore, this year's direction from Heaven to you is to train you rigorously. This year is a year of training, a year of hardships. It must become a year when you can courageously overcome suffering, and you must quickly find more than twelve people with whom you can become united in heart.

[*The Life of Achieving Unity, Centering on the Trinity*](#)

Those who can become members of Heaven on behalf of the ideology of Heaven will be great in number. Many billions of spirits are dwelling in the spirit world. The ideology that all of those spirits can raise their hands to welcome is the original ideology by which we must abide. You cannot enter Heaven if today ten people cannot become one on the earth.

From now on, let us become the historical representatives who can become united in heart with other people. Until now, God helped unite your hearts. God had the responsibility to serve you.

Knowing this principle, on this day of January 3, you must make an especially firm determination. When we change the trinity once every three months, you must become one with each other, regardless of with whom you are put together. You must think that it is a historical and fateful meeting: "Due to what karma in the long 6,000-year history do I meet you now?" In this manner, 3 people must become one, 10 people must become one, and 36 and 70 people must become one.

Therefore, this organization must not deviate from the principles and rules. Organizations cannot exist outside rules. They are the life of an organization. The center of Heaven and earth and the center of our minds must become one and revolve according to the numbers of this form of Heaven and earth. We must revolve according to the laws of the revolution of the world of creation.

Each day our hearts must revolve around the heavenly principles. For a year or for a lifetime, we must revolve centering on the heavenly principles.

When we wake up in the morning, for whom must we circle around? Are we going to circle for the sake of the heavenly principles? Moreover, when leaving, you must ask yourself, "For whom did I move? Was it for the sake of the heavenly principles?" The foundation for that movement is the trinity and the trinity group. Outside these, there is no foundation of life. This is the reason that we formed the structure of the trinity anew this time. The question here is to what extent we think about the will of Heaven and act as if it were our life.

All the members of our church are equal and members of the same family. Therefore, all that is needed is that we set the condition of basic principles and become one according to the laws. From this year on, you must make a new determination and carry on a new movement.

We must begin an offensive. In this regard, you must march forward. The amazing fact is that as you lay down this kind of foundation through your actual life in the heavenly principles, the shape of one universal unit begins, centering on you. This is your source of joy.

Please think that as you walk the path of the will during the 6,000-year history, you are the most tragic actor. We are trying to accomplish tasks no one else can do. We are trying to walk the path that others cannot walk. Satan cannot bear this.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

We have put together the manuscript kept inside the office for the compilation of history, but the number is not written on it.

Heaven Is Calling Us

Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea - 1958 January 5th Sunday

[Bible reading](#)

[Sermon introduction](#)

[The Heart of God, Who Was Calling for Fallen Adam](#)

[The Ancestors Who Suffered In Order to Liberate God](#)

[The Path Jesus walked and the Path the Chosen People Walked](#)

[The Qualifications to Stand Before God](#)

[The Path of the People Who Have Received the Royal Summons](#)

Genesis 3:1-14

¹ Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, “Has God indeed said, ‘You shall not eat of every tree of the garden?’”

² And the woman said to the serpent, “We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden; ³ but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, ‘You shall not eat it, nor shall you touch it, lest you die.’ ”

⁴ Then the serpent said to the woman, “You will not surely die. ⁵ For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.”

⁶ So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate. ⁷ Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings.

⁸ And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden.

⁹ Then the LORD God called to Adam and said to him, “Where are you?”

¹⁰ So he said, “I heard Your voice in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; and I hid myself.”

¹¹ And He said, “Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree of which I commanded you that you should not eat?”

¹² Then the man said, “The woman whom You gave to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I ate.”

¹³ And the LORD God said to the woman, “What is this you have done?” The woman said, “The serpent deceived me, and I ate.”

¹⁴ So the LORD God said to the serpent: “Because you have done this, you are cursed more than all cattle, and more than every beast of the field; on your belly you shall go, and you shall eat dust all the days of your life. (NKJV Bible)

Please read for me

We can understand the origins of humanity's grief through the verses in the Bible. We can also learn within the Bible that the first human ancestors were chased away from the bosom of God.

God created all things based on the ideal of creation. After that, He created Adam and Eve as the central beings of the universe who could attend God and rejoice with all things. Yet because of their fall, God's purpose of creation remains unfinished. God has regretted creating humankind. This is the sorrow of God and the lament of all things.

The Heart of God, Who Was Calling for Fallen Adam

The happiness and hope of humankind, who should have enjoyed their life centering on the ideology of eternal goodness, was cut off at this point. God and humankind should have enjoyed eternal joy and peace centering on the eternal ideology. Yet the hope of the Creator and of all things has been fundamentally destroyed. We must realize deep inside that this is where the sorrow of God and of humankind can be found.

When God created all things, He poured out all His heart and soul. You know very well through the Divine Principle that He poured out all His energy, especially when He was creating Adam and Eve. Through exhausting toil, God created them as the temple where He could dwell.

When God created all things, it was for the sake of letting them live with humankind for eternity. It was done so that God could be happy when people were happy. God established this purpose of creation. Because of the fall of Adam, God could not experience even a moment of this joy. You must keep in mind that this is the reason God is trying to re-create this time again.

You must fathom the painful heart of God who called out to Adam, "Adam, Adam," after Adam and Eve fell. God was in the position to abandon Adam and Eve, who had abandoned Him, the Creator, but God looked for Adam, calling out, "Adam, Adam!" We must realize that God was not just calling for the two people, Adam and Eve. It was a historical calling.

Until today, people on earth have been ignorant of the internal heart of God who called out to Adam after the creation. The voice that called out to Adam, at that time, became the words of sorrow that represent the 6,000-year history of grief today. We have to understand that God called Adam with the sorrowful heart that represented all the grief inside the fallen realm after the creation of the world. Although 6,000 years of long history have passed since Adam, we have to know that God is connecting the events of that time to the present era and is calling out to us, the second Adam and Eve, in the same manner.

The people of faith who have served the will of the dispensation after the fall have mourned for the earth that cannot hear the voice of God calling for Adam and Eve. They grieved on God's behalf because they could feel this heart.

We must realize the distressed heart of God, who was calling for Adam and Eve after the fall. This was the heart of the Father who felt indescribably heartbroken when He saw that Adam had entered the forbidden place and fallen. When we grab onto that heart and mourn with the same heart, God can continue again in His dispensation of restoration toward people on the earth. You must never forget that God has been calling out to you by setting up countless prophets and saints throughout the course of history until now.

The voice calling out to fallen Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden is still heard today. After the fall, for 1,600 long years of history, God called for Adam with the same ardent heart. Clinging to the one person, Noah, who could remain loyal to Heaven, He was finally able to call out, "Noah! Noah!" You must learn to listen to this historical voice.

The Ancestors Who Suffered in Order to Liberate God

God called Noah in order to be liberated from the bitter heart, which was broken when Adam and Eve fell. However, was there anyone who fathomed the heart of the Father? There was no one on earth who knew that God worried for 120 years after calling Noah for the sake of the one day when the grief would be removed. If there are those among you who have experienced the heart of God that grieved after losing Adam and Eve, then you will not be able to relate to God without shedding tears.

Adam should have remained in the position of the blessing. If there is someone on the earth who feels the mourning heart of God at the time that Adam was chased out from the bosom of God, then he must repent before God on behalf of Adam.

The sorrow of Heaven began from the fall of Adam. God felt a deep bitterness because of this. He is pleading and appealing to you out of grief, even at this moment. If we understand this fact, then we will not feel satisfied, even if we cry and mourn until our bones, flesh, mind and body are deeply pierced.

Among the prophets and saints who came in the course of history, among the ancestors who stepped forward on behalf of God, there is none who shed tears of sorrow. Those who represented God did not avoid the path of suffering. This was what Noah, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob did. This was true for them as individuals, and it was true even for Moses, who represented the people. It was true also for Jesus, who came on behalf of the world, the Savior of all people.

Today we must mourn to the same degree that God mourns. When God feels highly indignant, we must simultaneously feel indignant.

Adam and Eve forgot God. After abandoning God, they tried to seek joy centered only on themselves. This has been left behind during history as a condition of sadness. This mournful earth was created from the selfish actions of Adam and Eve, who betrayed the will of God and neglected the heavenly principles. The sorrow of God began when humankind neglected the sorrow and indignation of Heaven and sought satisfaction and comfort for themselves. Therefore, we must become the fruit of the tears, shed by the prophets and saints who came during the course of history.

We must become the representative of Heaven who suffers hardships and agony. Coming to know about the sorrow, grudges and distress of Heaven, we must battle with evil. While doing so, we must fulfill our mission of supporting the Father, Jesus, the historical prophets and saints, and comforting Heaven. The Father must be looking for this kind of person. All of our ancestors, who have lived on the earth, also have been seeking this kind of person.

Ladies and gentlemen, in the new life that you are now leading after clearing away your life until now, how many hours have you suffered the rejection and ridicule of all people, in place of Heaven, from a position of hardship? Because fallen humanity is living in the sad course of fateful history, people who seek Heaven cannot avoid this kind of path. This is the ironclad rule of the fallen world.

Therefore, in the course of history, God was the God of those who mourned. While He was unfolding the will of the dispensation, God grieved while watching His sons and daughters being violated by the evil forces. However, God does not want to always live in sorrow. You have to understand that it is the hope of God to be liberated from sorrow, grief and distress and usher in the day of joy as soon as possible.

Although 6,000 years of history have passed since the fall of man, until today there was not even one son and daughter who could usher in the one day of hope and sing the glory of Heaven together. Consequently, the Christianity that God raised is a religion of tears. Christianity is the religion of the cross.

The Path Jesus Walked and the Path the Chosen People Walked

Before the footsteps of Jesus Christ, who was driven out by the Israelites, there lay the path of the valley of tears, the path of the cross. Jesus was ostracized by his family and chased out by Judaism. Jesus Christ was accused of being a cult figure and was chased out by the Israelites and the entire nation of Israel. Fathoming his situation and heart, we can understand that the path he walked was for the sake of the Israelites and his tribe. The path the Israelites took and the path Jesus took were opposites. The greater the gap between the two, the greater the sorrow and bitterness of God. You have to understand that the course of faith during the 2,000 years after Jesus was a history of conflict carried on to turn these contradictory paths into reciprocal ones.

Please set yourself in the middle of all things of creation. After dividing your mind and body, please make a comparison and criticism. Please be criticized before God. Be criticized before the prophets and saints of history and before the true shepherds, who are persevering through the path of sorrow and pain despite the tears they shed. You will not have anything to boast about. The more you think about it, the more you will not be able to deny that you deserve to face the repercussions of sin.

Our countless ancestors have passed through the altar of a history of blood and tears. Today God is trying to place you on top of the altar and establish you as the fruit of the victory. If you turn away from the will without knowing this, where will this people go? Where did the tribe that opposed God's chosen Abraham go? Where did the Israelites who did not feel pain in their heart with Isaac and Jacob go? They had to struggle in misery. They fell into sorrow and lament.

Moreover, how was it at the time of Moses? The ignorant people did not understand the distressed and burning heart of Moses who climbed Mt. Sinai and appealed to Heaven for forty days without eating anything, for the sake of the people. If the people had understood his distressed heart and shared his grief, they would not have fallen down in the wilderness. They would not have made conditions to allow the nation of Israel to later subject Jesus to the cross. Moreover, the history of sin would not have continued until today. Because this was not done, the suffering of God was indescribably great. Until now, God has been walking the path of the cross and has been establishing religions throughout history.

If we are to leave something behind in history of which we can be proud, then to represent the heart of God, we must be able to say, "Oh Father! Please hand that sorrow over to me." The people who step forward praying, "We will shoulder the burden that God is bearing," will not decline. However, if an individual, society or a nation does not understand the sorrow, indignation and hardships of God, then it will decline. It is the same for all.

If the faithful people of the Last Days understand this historical tradition and provide the protection, feeling this sense of responsibility, they must then partake in the sorrow of God and shed endless tears of which others are not aware. They must receive the persecution of which others are not aware. Even as they are suffering the pain of which others are not aware, they must never make excuses for themselves. Jesus was this kind of person. How many people in the world can follow his example?

If there are the sons and daughters of God among these people, who walk the path through which they can receive the blessing of God and judge sins on behalf of all humanity and the world, then God's statesmanship will be transferred to them. The universal mission will also be fulfilled through them.

Therefore, we must shed tears on behalf of the sorrow of God. We must shed tears for the sake of humanity, whom the Father loves. We must shed tears on behalf of the sorrow of Noah. We must shed tears on behalf of the sorrow of the 6,000 years, which include the 4,000 years from Adam to Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, to Moses, to Jesus, and the 2,000 years since Jesus.

If there is someone who can respond, "Father, I am here," to the voice of God, who is calling out for His sons and daughters on the earth, then even if his hands are ugly, his heart has been wounded and his appearance is humble, he will never perish. This is because he can represent the sorrow of God and his heart can connect with the heart of Heaven. The basic rule of the heavenly principles is that the path he is walking cannot be blocked even if the whole world is mobilized. Because Jesus understood this kind of basic principle, he mourned for the sake of the Israelites who betrayed him. He shed tears for the sect that persecuted him. He wished blessings upon the enemies who were putting him on the cross.

The Qualifications to Stand Before God

If the people of faith today are trying to stand as the bride before Heaven and Jesus, the bridegroom, yet have not experienced the sad heart that Jesus and the prophets and saints of the past felt, then they must repent. Despite the fact that sons and daughters must emerge, who know how to mourn over Heaven, the nation and the world, if people are seeking happiness even as God is mourning, they will surely be ruined. This kind of nation will come to ruin.

God has been calling for you through the countless prophets and saints during the thousands of years of the course of history. For those of you who are receiving the grace of God, today is the time when you must look back on your past, examine what kind of attitude you have and what position you are in, and make a cold appraisal.

What is God prophesying to the world by raising us? The time when we can shed tears for ourselves has passed. Since now is the time of a world ideology, the time when we can shed tears for the family has also passed. The sorrow of God has passed through the stages of the individual, family, society and people and has even passed the national course. Now God mourns for the world.

Each of you stands in the position of Adam and Eve, who lived in the Garden of Eden. Only when you become sons and daughters, whom the Father can welcome with outstretched arms, can you finally stand before the Father, Who has been calling out to you with an ardent heart. To do that, you must climb over all the hills of sorrow, pass through all paths of the cross and, as a free and liberated person, be able to attend the eternal Father saying, "My Father." When these sons and daughters emerge, God's joy will begin. This was the historical hope. The day this hope is realized is the day of the Second Advent. Christianity is supposed to play the central role in actualizing this.

You must never turn away from the historical calling. You have to understand that God does not call human beings only at the end of history. He is calling us even now. There are many denominations in the world of the truth that has progressed centering on goodness until now. Now the time has come when we must find, among them, the true shepherd who is connected to the heavenly principles. Those who are stepping forward to walk any kind of path of death and tribulation to meet and follow the shepherd must first partake in the grief of Heaven.

The leaders of the religious world today must understand this situation of Heaven. If, on the contrary, they assert only their own views and fight with each other, their denominations will decline.

You who have embarked upon a path that is different from others must, for the sake of the people, bring an end to the works of the fall that have come down from the ancestors. You must wish for one person to appear who can help you go before God. You must know that the day this hope is realized is the day of the Second Advent.

Not having the sons and daughters whom He can bless and rejoice over is God's grief and sorrow. Not having a kingdom centered upon Him is God's sorrow. Not having a people centered on Him is God's sorrow. Not having a country and a world centered on Him is God's sorrow.

You have to understand what God wants in raising you. You have to understand that He is watching over you while He is feeling the deep distress of the past, present and the future.

Whom is God going to choose and elect as the heir of Abraham? To whom is He going to transfer the blessing of Israel and Jacob? To whom is He going to hand over the tasks of Jesus? God's hope is to find the one person who can fulfill this. This remains as the condition that must be set in this era.

The Path of the People Who Have Received the Royal Summons

When we look back at human history, we can know that for 6,000 years, God has been unspeakably sorrowful. As it was for Jesus, the Holy Spirit and our ancestors, there has come a time when we must take on the responsibility on their behalf and liberate God from His grief.

When we look at the corruption of this era, we can understand that before us lies the historical, fateful path of Golgotha on the level of the people, which we must cross over with tears. It is our inescapable fate to walk through this path. It is the will of the dispensation that we leave victorious accomplishments here. When we look at the history of the dispensation, we can fathom the heart of God, Who mourned over humanity in the past, is mourning in the present, and even for the future.

When Israel ostracized Moses, who was responsible for them as a people, Israel broke apart. When Israel ostracized Jesus, who came with the responsibility for the world, Israel became a people who had to wander all around the world. This is a fact of history.

Although our people do not have anything of which to be proud, if we become a pitiful people before the world centering on Heaven, in other words, if this nation stands in a position more miserable than any other nation on behalf of the world, there can be hope here. If we shed sad tears while starving and lamenting for the world in that kind of position, we can come alive again, even from death. This people will lead the world in the future if that takes place.

We must protect the path Jesus walked with a humble attitude. Protecting the path Moses walked, we must climb over the historical hill and bring an end to the inadequate past on behalf of the position of the first Adam and Eve. We must attain again the original ideology of the creation. We must usher in the day when we become the sons and daughters to which God can relate in joy and receive the

blessing and glory of the Father in harmony with all things. Only then can we enter the Kingdom of Heaven. After you overcome all historical sorrows and pass over the hill of sadness, you can finally participate in God's joy.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

Excerpt from "Summary of Sermons" Vol. 28.

[Where Is the Refuge in Which Heaven Can Dwell?](#)

Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea - 1958 January 12th Sunday

[Bible reading](#)

[Prayer](#)

[Sermon introduction](#)

[The Will of God Toward Adam and Eve](#)

[The Words of Truth for the Sake of Building the Kingdom of Heaven and the Restoration of the Substantial Body](#)

[Jesus Came to Restore the Laws of the Heavenly Principles](#)

[The Mission of the People of Faith Who Are Living in the Last Days](#)

[The Human Mind and Body must Become the Resting Place for God](#)

[The People of faith must Become the Brides of Jesus](#)

[The Qualifications of the Bride and the Mission of Christians](#)

[The Mission of the New, Young Believers](#)

[The Eternal Resting Place of God](#)

[Matthew 8:18-22](#) (NKJV Bible)

¹⁸ And when Jesus saw great multitudes about Him, He gave a command to depart to the other side. ¹⁹ Then a certain scribe came and said to Him, "Teacher, I will follow You wherever You go."

²⁰ And Jesus said to him, "Foxes have holes and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay His head."

²¹ Then another of His disciples said to Him, “Lord, let me first go and bury my father.”

²² But Jesus said to him, “Follow Me, and let the dead bury their own dead.”

Prayer

Please read for me

Father of love, I have come with words of truth in this hour. Please let the heart of the giver and the hearts of the receivers become one. Father, we wish for You to allow us to become one in heart and will so that when the Father stops, we stop. When the Father moves, we move.

Please allow us to feel the heart of Jesus, who was concerned about the faithless land of that time, comforted the sorrowful heart of God and felt heartbroken himself. On that foundation, please let our minds not stagnate in this hour. Let us act after connecting with the heart of the Father and the historical heart of Jesus.

Please allow us to feel the distressed heart of the Father. Let us experience the heart of Jesus Christ, who felt distressed for the salvation of humanity, so that the beloved brothers and sisters who have gathered here can cleanse all the sins of darkness that remain inside their hearts. Beloved Father, we ardently wish and hope for this.

We know that the work of Satan, who is trying to block the grace of the Father, is ahead us. Father, please allow us to escape from the invasion of Satan and be embraced in Your bosom of eternal love by understanding when and from what position comes the grace of the Father. Beloved Father, we sincerely desire and want that even just for this hour You will allow us to feel Your hands of compassion that have not forsaken foolish and inadequate us. You have sought for us while You were leading the dispensation for 6,000 years.

We have entrusted everything in this hour. Wishing earnestly that the Father will personally govern from the very beginning to the very end, I pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

You know very well that when God was creating all things of Heaven and earth, He began with the intention of finding eternal, peaceful rest in the created world. However, you also know well that this foundation God created was handed over to Satan because of the fall of man.

Consequently, although a long period of 6,000 years has passed, you must clearly understand that in not even one small corner of this earth has a nest, a place of rest, been secured. You have to fathom the aching heart of God that came into existence because of this.

The Will of God Toward Adam and Eve

What did God use then as the basis to create all things? He began to create all things through the eternal and unique words of truth. The purpose of God's creation of Adam and Eve was His hope that they would perfect the purpose of those words and become the substantial bodies in which He could substantially dwell. Furthermore, when God blew in the breath of life, He tried to create a place of rest in their minds by dwelling there as the eternal subject of life. God created Adam and Eve after establishing this great purpose of the heavenly principles.

To put it another way, after creating Adam and Eve, God tried to establish the laws of life in the Kingdom of Heaven with words. Through their bodies, He tried to form the altar in which He could personally dwell. In their minds, God tried to build the holy temple where He could directly settle down.

However, the laws of the heavenly principles, which can act on behalf of the words of truth, also disappeared from human beings due to the fall of Adam. Adam was created as the body of God. When he fell, the temple in which God could live also disappeared from the human world. The basis of the mind where the invisible God could dwell, sitting on the eternal throne as the substantial hero, also disappeared.

The laws which represent the words, the ideology of creation and the body (the holy temple of all things) all went out of line with the original will due to the fall, so did the mind that can represent the holy of the holies in the invisible world. The sorrow of God began from there. Therefore, the minds of men, who were created for the sake of Heaven, also became sorrowful. The body that must relate with that mind also became sorrowful. The result was that the laws which represent the words of truth, based upon which the mind and body could move, also disappeared from human beings.

When we examine the standard and content of the basic principles of Heaven, where, among the innumerable people on this earth, would the laws of the words of truth that Heaven is seeking emerge? Where would the substantial temple, where God can dwell, emerge among those who were born of the sinful lineage due to the fall? Where on this earth would the temple that will become the holy of the holies, where God can dwell, instead of the infinite invisible world, emerge? Countless people throughout the course of history have tried to solve these things. Today, in this hour, you must realize that countless prophets and patriots have walked through a course of shedding blood and tears while offering many sacrifices, all to accomplish this purpose.

Therefore, there must now appear on this earth the person who possesses the words that can be considered the best in Heaven and on earth. A person must appear who can build the substantial temple of the invisible God to bring Him joy and give Him support. He must possess the cosmic value that represents Heaven and earth. The basis of one power which can represent the spirit world and the throne of the Father, which can also attain the substantial ideology to be able to move the world of creation, is the hope of God, the hope of humanity and the hope of all people of faith who must receive salvation today.

What have we humans lost? Looking at it centering on ourselves, we have lost the laws of the words based upon which we can stand before Heaven. We have lost our bodies where God can dwell and the temple of the mind that can represent the center of the throne of eternal life. Similarly, because people have lost all right of possession, they are endlessly struggling in search of something. Consequently, today you must consider the search for the words of God that can represent the heavenly principles as your own hope. Today and tomorrow, you must dash forward at full speed.

The Words of Truth for the Sake of Building the Kingdom of Heaven and the Restoration of the Substantial Body

After passing through the era of words, what kind of era will come? The era when we must pass through the substantial body will come. Consequently, the greatest purpose in twentieth century civilization today is actualizing the substantial realm, connected to the words of the basic principles. You have to understand that this is the reason that people in the Last Days today long for the appearance of the embodiment of the laws of the heavenly and human principles which God originally proclaimed to humankind.

If the words and the embodiment become one, people no longer remain at the level of materialistic animals, but are put in the position where they can perform the duties of the heavenly principles as the beings who possess the internal heart. You have to realize that their heart is stimulated by actions which can transcend the living environment and head toward the eternal ideology. When you think about this, if you do not set the standard with which the forces of your minds and bodies can relate, you can only recognize the existence of God as some conceptual deity. You cannot feel Him as a substantial deity.

Therefore, after connecting with the words and the substantial embodiment now, you must end the period of history centering on the will of the invisible sin that you have adored. If you cannot do that, there is no way for you to be in accordance with the purpose of the great dispensation of the heavenly principles. Furthermore, you will fall into a miserable situation where you cannot exist in this substantial world that we call the realm of the ideology of the creation.

You must realize that this kind of historical fate lies before you. Therefore, you must now connect with the words and move forward to connect with the one embodiment which can stand as living proof of the words. You must search vigorously for the place where you can solve all the problems.

If God were to come seeking us in the midst of all things of Heaven and earth, with what is He going to come? God will come with the laws of the words He spoke. This is the word of God for which all of humanity has hoped, the words that are greater than any other thought or words of any individual on this earth. Accordingly, it is your fate to restore the words established at the time of creation as the words that can govern your life. In other words, you must restore them as the words that can save your life.

Only after crossing over this can you form the one family, society, tribe and build the Kingdom of Heaven on this earth, using God- centered individuals as the foundation. Therefore, until the time that you fully digest the words as your own, you must overcome any kind of hardship and sorrow. You must feel that the course of conflict still lies before you.

When we look at reality today, religion represents the field of metaphysical truth and the natural sciences represent the field of physical truth. Where would all these go? We have lost the word due to the fall of Adam and Eve. By losing the words, we have lost the substantial embodiment. By losing the substantial embodiment, we have lost the ideology. Therefore, in the Last Days, we must restore this centering on some person. Therefore, one person who stands on the cutting edge of scientific civilization must appear today, in the concluding era of human history, as the embodiment who represents all physical ideologies.

When we look at ourselves, where must humanity head? Our bodies must be in a position to connect to the ideology of the natural sciences. Our minds must be in a position to connect with the world of the metaphysical and supernatural sciences.

However, although our minds try to perform goodness and live for Heaven, our bodies try to carry out evil and head toward the world. Living in this confused situation, divided into two, is the reality of human beings today. Therefore, people have been seeking endlessly, until now, for the master who possesses the words of Heaven that can unite these two and the laws of heavenly truth. People have been longing until now for the emergence of the new words, which can truly transcend the world of our minds and connect with the spirit world, but can also connect to the field of natural science.

Accordingly, if you possess these words today, you will live with more confidence than anyone else in the world. You will be overwhelmed by the joy of possessing the highest ideology that no one else in history could possess. Therefore, today you must at any cost find the laws of God's words lost in the Garden of Eden.

Jesus Came to Restore the Laws of the Heavenly Principles

The history of Christianity, up to now, has been establishing the words. Christianity has been trying to find and install the words of Heaven's laws through the one substantial being who represents the heart of Heaven. It has not been able to establish that completely. Therefore, in this era of the end of history today, you have the mission to build the nation of God by finding and establishing the new words of truth that can penetrate into the infinite spirit world and the natural sciences.

God must help people cope with that kind of mission to establish His own victorious will on this earth. This is the reason that God sent the one subject figure who can claim back the words that He gave to Adam in the Garden of Eden, ". . . of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall die." (Genesis 2:17) God sent one person to the earth who could represent the heavenly principles, the hope of the universe and the hope of humanity. Not only that, he could also represent the internal heart and the external substantial body of God. That person was Jesus, whom you believe in today.

Jesus came with this kind of will. What were his mind and body like? Jesus' mind was not his own. His mind was the mind of the Father. Jesus' body was not his own; it was the body of the Father. Moreover, the words Jesus wanted to speak were not his own words; they were the laws of the heavenly way that represent the will of God. They were the words of hope for all humankind. Through those words, Jesus appeared on this earth as the substantial temple of Heaven, the representative of the throne of the substantial God.

Jesus had the mission to restore all people and raise the people with the words which included both the heavenly and the human principles. This was so God could recognize them as the substantial beings who possessed the value of the words. Possessing the 4,000-year-old will of the internal dispensation of God, Jesus felt irrepressible pain in his heart as he watched the people of this earth. The heart of Jesus was incredibly sorrowful as he watched the people who were living according to the laws of the fall based on bodily enjoyment, the people with fallen minds and bodies in which Satan could reside.

Because Jesus had the mission to achieve the orderly purpose centering on the laws of the heavenly principles, every one of his words, steps and actions was concentrated on testifying to the heavenly principles. On the contrary, because people who live within the realm of Satan are moving according to laws which are not in line with the heavenly principles, they do whatever they please.

Therefore, Jesus had to fulfill the mission to make these disorderly people live according to the conditional words of Heaven and to expand that from the level of the individual to the levels of a society, a people, a nation and the world. However, before he could do that, he died on the cross. The people of that time should have revered the words of Jesus as the unique and unchanging words of truth, the words of God the whole universe had been awaiting for 4,000 years. If they all had become the embodiment of those words, then Jesus could have created a place of rest where he could dwell in place of God. However, because their ignorance led them to become faithless toward the words of Jesus, Jesus could not create that kind of environment.

The Mission of the People of Faith Who Are Living in the Last Days

In the original Bible verses, a scribe came before Jesus and said, "I will follow wherever the teacher goes." Jesus replied, "Foxes have their holes and birds in the air have their nests, but the son of man does not have a place where he can lay his head." What Jesus meant by those words was that because there was no one who could receive his words as the words of hope, he could not find a place of rest for his heart.

Furthermore, only when a person comes forward who can understand the words of God and represent the heart of God centering on those words can Jesus establish the heavenly laws, live a heavenly life, and discuss the heavenly ideology. There was not even one such person. Accordingly, the heart of Jesus in looking at this world was indescribably distressed and sad. You must learn to feel the heart of Jesus, who was mourning because he could not find a place where the precious words of Heaven could rest.

In the Last Days today, what kind of mission then must you shoulder? You must become people who can possess the words of God in your minds and bodies. In other words, you must come to possess the words of God, which no one else could possess until now, completely in your minds and bodies.

Moreover, when we consider it from this position, what was the fall in the Garden of Eden? It was the failure to unite the mind and body as the place where the words of God could dwell. Therefore, now your minds and bodies must become the resting place for God. You are living in this kind of time. Therefore, you who are living in the Last Days must clearly understand that Jesus left without finding a person who could inherit his words on this earth.

What did Jesus then leave behind on this earth? Jesus left behind the words that came through his mind and body. Therefore, your first mission today is to alleviate the grief of God that came about because of the fallen people in the Garden of Eden, and also the sorrow of Jesus, who was pleading desperately to awaken the ignorant people 2,000 years ago.

If the words that produced the miraculous works of creation were to appear on the earth again, human minds would have to move according to those words. Although humankind has fallen, this must be so because they still have the original heart. Therefore, in this historical, concluding era, you must now find, during your life, the words that can move your original hearts and bodies. You have to clearly understand that if you cannot find these words, there is no way for you to form an eternal relationship with God. You will be enslaved by lamentation and grief.

What must you do for Heaven now? You must mitigate the sorrow of Jesus, who said, "Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the son of man has nowhere to lay his head." (Matthew 8:20) You shoulder the historical mission to alleviate this grief of Jesus today.

You must realize the words Jesus spoke then were not meant only for one young scribe. Those words apply to everyone in any period during the thousands of years of history. Therefore, the desperate voice of Jesus calling out to you is still heard in your ears today, in this moment. You have to clearly understand this.

What then is the central purpose of God doing away with the mistakes of the first Israel and unfolding a new movement by raising the Christians, the second Israel? He was trying to establish the temple of the words that Jesus was trying to build. Therefore, you must now recognize the words that God is conveying to you as the words of the eternal laws. You must think, These are the words of life for me. You must not only receive those words; you must also see them as the words with which He created humankind at the time of the creation. If you do not possess these words and cannot substantially feel these words of God through your flesh, you cannot become the sons of God.

The Human Mind and Body must Become the Resting Place for God

Consequently, God has been leading men to sacrifice their bodies and cultivate their minds to pursue goodness. Moreover, when the minds of people are near truthfulness, if the words which fulfill the purpose of that truthfulness emerge, God made it so that people will be pulled by those words. In this way, God hoped people's bodies would also move harmoniously with their minds. You have to understand that God had this earnest and desperate heart that longed to reveal the words people could understand through their minds and bodies.

If in your course of seeking Heaven in your life of faith, you have not experienced your minds and bodies being governed by the words, then you can never escape from the realm of sorrow and mourning. You have no other choice but to remain in that state forever.

If, on the contrary, you have felt or experienced that the laws of the heavenly principles that represent your body and life, and your substantial and mental self has become one, you will not fade away from this earth for eternity when you go to the spirit world. Therefore, you must secure the one nucleus that will never disappear in your minds and bodies. You must establish the laws of the heavenly principles that can never be separated from your minds and bodies so that you can create the place of rest where God can dwell in person.

Thus, you must now reflect upon yourself as to whether you are capable of receiving the words of the laws of the heavenly principles. Now that the Last Days have come, everything will come to a conclusion. Philosophy will come to a conclusion, science will come to a conclusion, and the world economic system based on material will also come to a culmination point. At one point in the future, due to infinite progress in science, scientific research will invent improved food.

Furthermore, you who are living in the last concluding era today must repent about your faith until now and try your best to live according to the words Jesus gave us. Therefore, you must find the words of the Heavenly Father. If there is someone who is not trying to seek these words but instead forsakes them, they will surely be judged. Those who are avoiding or blocking the words that seek them to realize the holy of the holies of Heaven will surely perish. Because Jesus understood this, he could not speak all the words he wanted.

The more you feel a sense of mission to establish the laws of the heavenly principles, the more you must make your best effort. You must liberate the grieving heart of Jesus, who said, "If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how can you believe if I tell you heavenly things?" (John 3:12) You must understand that in the concluding era of human history today, the historical sorrow is implanted deeply inside Heaven and the earth. Accordingly, even in this moment, God is watching over all human beings today with concern for how they are living and how the faithful believers are conducting their life of faith.

Therefore, you must have room in your heart to cherish the words which represent the infinite universe, the words which represent the eternal laws. It will not be acceptable for you merely to have the vulgar hearts and vulgar emotions with which you have lived on the earth until now. You must come to possess a new heart that

can receive the new words. Therefore, in this concluding era, when the temple of the words is sought, it is a great fear that you might become the heir of Adam, who betrayed the words of the heavenly principles.

Where did sin begin? It began from the point of not being able to receive the words of God. It was human responsibility to receive the infinite words, but that responsibility was not fulfilled. Therefore, the place of rest where you must welcome the words now must be your mind. In this manner, you must realize the substantial body centered on the words.

Those words are linked to the sphere of your character. In other words, your words must become the words which represent the laws of God's heavenly principles. Your actions must become one with the words of those laws. Just as you come to know things through the Principle, when the substantial being who represents the words appears, God's heart will dwell there. Therefore, those in whom God's heart dwells move toward the direction where they can be connected to the eternal ideology. Their minds and bodies can live a life on behalf of the ideology of the Father in the actual sphere of life.

It is our hope to enjoy that kind of life. The place where the will is actualized is the ideal garden of Canaan and the lost original Eden. You have to clearly understand this.

The People of Faith must Become the Brides of Jesus

What was the grief of Jesus? It was the sorrow of not having a place of rest. Moreover, his sorrow was not having even one believer who could inherit the will of his mind and body. Not only did he have no one who could inherit his words, it was Jesus' sorrow that he did not have even one person who could attend his body as the body of God. This was the sorrow of God and the sorrow of all humanity.

Consequently, God and Jesus have been saying in the 2,000-year course of history since then, "I am your bridegroom and you are my bride," and he has been entrusting his body to you who are like the bride. Jesus is hoping to usher in the one day of peaceful rest. You have to understand that, to found this one day, God and Jesus have been fighting from the background with concern.

If you live by the words of God, what must you do? First, you must create an environment in which you can become intoxicated with the words of God. You must then attain the qualifications of the bride who can relate with Jesus, the bridegroom. Even in this moment, right now, God is longing for the appearance of someone who can become Jesus' spouse.

God is trying to entrust Jesus to you, the prince of Heaven, the master of all things, and the Savior of all humankind. At that moment, you must stand in the position of the bride who can attend Jesus as the bridegroom. Only if you connect with the ideology of Jesus, the life of Jesus and the historical will of Jesus in this way can you become completely one with him.

Moreover, if you now shoulder the historical mission to realize the substantial being through the words, you must possess the words of Jesus as your own. You must consider the body of Jesus as your own. Not only that, the desperate heart of Jesus, who lived for all the humanity of the world, must rise in your minds and bodies. This is why for 2,000 years until now Jesus has been looking for the bride who can represent his ideology and attend him as the bridegroom. You have to understand that, even in this hour, Jesus is searching to find the true brides who, as the substantial beings who represent his will, can overcome everything about which he is concerned and can comfort Jesus.

Are you aware of the fact that Jesus, who lived the thirty years of his life to give everything he had, shouldered the cross and traveled the path of Golgotha from a position of being betrayed by the nation, the people, his tribe, his family and even by his beloved disciples? Do you understand Jesus' heart? Do you understand that situation? Moreover, do you understand the hope of Jesus? Who understands?

Jesus remained unchanged toward Heaven, even in the position of death. Bearing the cross on his back, he crossed over the path of the world Golgotha for the sake of the people. If you are ignorant of this Jesus, you cannot meet the one who is coming again with the ideology of world salvation.

Jesus went the path of Golgotha on behalf of the people. Jesus should have lived peacefully in the environment of the people, but because they were faithless, he had to walk the way of the cross for their sake, instead. Jesus should have reaped the victory of Heaven, but because the people betrayed him and he was driven out from the sect, the society and the family, he did not have any place to turn. He came with the hope of Heaven toward the earth, but all of that was undermined, and he was in a sorrowful situation. The result was that he had to walk the way of the cross alone on behalf of the people.

Therefore, you must understand now that the fate of the 2,000-year history since Jesus was to pioneer the path of Golgotha on the level of the world. You must also understand that Jesus has been struggling to cross over the path of Golgotha on the level of the world through the second Israel on the world level, as the bridegroom whom you long to meet.

The Qualifications of the Bride and the Mission of Christians

Where do your hearts lie today? Where is your body today? The position that you are in is the environment of the cross. You are facing the course of Golgotha on the level of the world on behalf of Jesus Christ. Because we have inherited the path of Golgotha on the world level, when Christianity today goes forward with the Gospels, no people or environment can avoid the path of Golgotha. The conflict of Golgotha on the world level centering on the Christian nation will take place. You have to understand that such a time is the Last Days.

Now you who are living in the end of the 6,000-year history must learn to fathom the heart of Jesus, who has walked the path of Golgotha on the world level until now. You must experience the heart which allowed Jesus to sacrifice his own body and mind and forgive his enemies. In this way, many true believers must emerge on this earth who can truly attend Jesus, who set the standard of loving his enemies.

At such a moment, the substantial foundation where Jesus can rest in peace will finally be realized on this earth. Where are you dwelling now? Just because there is individual persecution or the persecution of the family, have you tried to make preparations to leave? Because the people and the nation persecuted you, have you made preparations to leave? If there are such people, how would the heart of Jesus feel as he looks down upon them? You must have the mind-set, I will go forward toward Heaven even if the whole world, Heaven and earth were to oppose me. Although it is not clear how many people can be found on the earth who have such determination, which is the qualification of Jesus' bride, you must clearly understand that Heaven is looking for precisely this kind of person.

Because Jesus understood this heart of God, he could give up everything and sacrifice. Accordingly, now you must reflect upon the footsteps you are leaving behind. You must look back and see where are your footsteps. In doing so, you have to understand that the place of rest for Jesus, who is walking the path of Golgotha on the world level, is nowhere other than with you.

What mission did Jesus have while he sought his resting place on the earth? He had the mission to become the bride of God. If there was a disciple on the earth who attended him, then it was his mission to become one with him and become the bride of God. However, Christians today do not really understand this.

Christians in the world today are looking for Jesus, the bridegroom. Searching for Jesus, the bridegroom is to search for the Father, who is the master of that bridegroom. If you look at Revelation 14:1, it is written, "Then I looked, and lo, on Mount Zion stood the Lamb, and with him 144,000 who had his name and his Father's name written on their foreheads." In other words, to become the chosen child of the Father, it is not enough just to have the name of the lamb. The name of the Father must also be included.

Who are the 144,000 who will enter? Jesus' seal alone is not enough. Even if Jesus the bridegroom calls you the bride, the Father must bless you. Therefore, only when the Father can raise His hands and bless you as the eternal hero of humanity who has not fallen in the Garden of Eden can you be part of the 144,000. At that time, you can usher in the one day when you can set the eternal ideology of God as the center and feel the infinite love of the Father.

Moreover, because you have to become the holy of holies and the resting place of God, you must become the bride who can serve the body of Jesus and at the same time inherit his heart. Only when you enter the last stage where you can take charge of the heart of God through this process can God finally find peace through you. Not only that, Jesus, the Holy Spirit and we ourselves can also find peace. Yet people today are not well aware of this.

The Mission of the New, Young Believers

Among the people of faith today, there are those who are seeking a place to rest because they have received the blessing of God and are happy, but they must not do that. They still have the path of Golgotha before them. Therefore, you must now

make the effort to follow the example of the life of Jesus, who crossed over the path of Golgotha. You have to clearly understand that in you lies the will of the heavenly principles by which you must stand in the reciprocal position to fulfill the will of Jesus and bring him peace and comfort.

Furthermore, when the words of Heaven and the embodiment of those words, Jesus and the Holy Spirit, as well as God, the subject of the words, can dwell in you, the purpose of the dispensation is finally realized. Only when you stand before Heaven as the representative of the value of the creation can God finally entrust all of His remaining tasks to you and rest.

When we think about how it is the course of the Christians to shoulder this amazing and gigantic universal mission, the people of faith must not just remain sitting down today. They must bring a movement of new life on the earth. However, you must understand that if in your progress on that path there is someone who tramples upon the holy of the holies of the words, in other words, the resting place for the words, then that person is your enemy.

Now you young people must go forward to fulfill what the ministers of the Christian churches are not able to accomplish. Many ministers today are guiding their flock to the wrong place. I am not saying this just to criticize the ministers and elders of the Christian churches. This is the truth. Since they have misunderstood the will of God and have been trampling upon the flock of sheep, now the sheep are not to follow them. They are to seek other flocks of sheep and unite with them. You have to understand that it is the Unificationist ideology that has understood this mission and has been conducting this kind of gathering and movement.

Are there young men and women among you in whom life is throbbing? If there are, then you must attain the qualifications to go before the Christian ministers and elders today to testify to the heavenly principles. You must criticize their characters and judge them before the heavenly value. When you do that, Christianity today will be revived. You must have the uncompromising mind-set that whatever violates the heart of God, whether it is someone on earth or in Heaven, you will not tolerate it.

If you have entered the Unification Church today, you must transcend the religious concepts of Christianity. You must step above the skeptical concepts of the Christian faith. The position of the concepts of faith until now could not provide a place where God could rest nor a place where the substantial body of Jesus could be attended. You must have the audacity to step over them mercilessly and go beyond them.

You must not become like the young scribe in the Bible who came with some worldly conditions and tried to satisfy his own ambitions and greed. The position of Jesus who said, "Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the son of man has nowhere to lay his head," (Matthew 8:20) is the way that Heaven takes and the path that the heavenly principles move along. You must abandon everything and follow that path. Only if you take these steps can you become the sons and daughters of the Father who can inherit the unfinished task, the representatives of the heavenly will.

When you look back at all the ancestors during the historical course, Noah suffered for 120 years, Jacob suffered for 21 years, and Moses wandered for 120 years. Moreover, Jesus wandered for the entire 33 years of his life. If you are already trying to rest and enjoy yourselves, you are robbers and thieves of Heaven. If we rest before Heaven does, we are thieves. Therefore, you must sympathize with the heart that cried out, "Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the son of man has nowhere to lay his head." (Matthew 8:20) When you do that, Heaven will sympathize with you.

Moreover, you must feel the heart of Jesus who stayed up at night to pray for the sake of the Israelites and cried out that only God was his resting place. You have to feel deep in your bosom the heart of the bone-melting and blood-boiling pain of Heaven, which cannot be described in words. You must feel the heart that looked at the people and the world and shed silent tears.

The Eternal Resting-Place of God

If there are those among you who have been chased out as members of a cult and were derided as doomed, you will never perish. Jesus has been searching for this kind of person until now. Jesus has been looking for this kind of person as his resting place. Therefore, you must understand that before fallen humanity now is the fateful course in which they must find the subject of the words and the substantial bride and stand as the substantial body of God.

In setting the laws of the words, what must you do with your body? You are to reflect the unlimited light of God. When we examine this from the standpoint of the ideology of the creation, if our minds symbolize the sun, our bodies symbolize the earth. All things symbolize the laws of God's words. In other words, all things symbolize the words of God. The earth symbolizes the human body. The sun symbolizes the human mind.

In this way, the creative powers of the eternal God form the sun. Centering on the sun, the earth circles. According to the movement of the earth, all things grow through the one set of orderly laws. They are passing through this kind of process without contradiction. Likewise, centering on the love of God, you must move when God moves and halt when God halts. You must maintain a relationship of the heart which will make it impossible for God to leave you behind, wherever He goes. By establishing the eternal ideology of God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit, when you stand in that position as the resting place through which the laws of the words can pass, then you can finally emerge as the representative of God, the lord of all things.

However, you have failed to become dignified before God, the earth and all things. You who have failed to cope with this historic mission cannot dare to open your mouth and utter any words. Accordingly, you must make note that this kind of universal mission lies with you.

Jesus knew that if someone interfered with him in the course he was traveling, it was not simple interference. He knew that even the enemies who blocked his way were, as it turns out later, in the position of doing it for his sake. This is why Jesus could forgive and love them, and in the end, even wish them blessing.

Therefore, you must realize that when enemies appear in the middle of the path you are walking, their purpose is to set you straight on the course from the deviation you have made to the side path. Thus, you must have the attitude to wish blessings for those enemies, and pioneer the path of Golgotha on the world level. In this way, you must cross the path of Golgotha on the world level and build, in your minds and bodies, the garden of rest where God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit can dwell. By winning all the battles with Satan, you must become someone whom even Satan can bless as the son of God.

Furthermore, only if you can become someone who can drag Satan before God and request a trial, saying that this Satan is the enemy that has been trampling upon humankind for 6,000 years, can you stand as the ruler who can govern the universe. For 6,000 years humans have been dragged before God, where accusations and charges were made. Now you must drag Satan before God and press charges against him.

Now you must possess the heart that can connect with the heart of God and the body that can connect with the laws of God. If this takes place, there cannot be any mistake or friction there. There will only be the unification of the ideology, action and life. Moreover, when this is done, God can dwell on the earth to find the eternal resting place and rejoice for eternity with humankind. You must keep this in mind.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

[Let Us Climb over the Hill of Historical Misfortune](#)

Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea - 1958 January 19th Sunday

[Bible reading](#)

[Prayer](#)

[Sermon introduction and title](#)

[The Destined Path of Misfortune We must Cross Over](#)

[The Miserable Fate of Noah](#)

[Abraham and Moses Were Responsible for the Misfortunes of the Whole](#)

[Why Moses and the Israelites Could Not Overcome Misfortunes](#)

[The attitude of Jesus Who Suffered Misfortunes](#)

[The Responsibility of the People of Faith in the Last Days](#)

[The Role and Mission of the New Religion](#)

[The Path We must Travel](#)

Matthew 23:27-39

²⁷ “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs which indeed appear beautiful outwardly, but inside are full of dead men’s bones and all uncleanness. ²⁸ Even so you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.

²⁹ “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you build the tombs of the prophets and adorn the monuments of the righteous, ³⁰ and say, ‘If we had lived in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.’

³¹ “Therefore you are witnesses against yourselves that you are sons of those who murdered the prophets. ³² Fill up, then, the measure of your fathers’ guilt. ³³ Serpents, brood of vipers! How can you escape the condemnation of hell? ³⁴ Therefore, indeed, I send you prophets, wise men, and scribes: some of them you will kill and crucify, and some of them you will scourge in your synagogues and persecute from city to city, ³⁵ that on you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah, son of Berechiah, whom you murdered between the temple and the altar. ³⁶ Assuredly, I say to you, all these things will come upon this generation.

³⁷ “O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the one who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you were not willing! ³⁸ See! Your house is left to you desolate; ³⁹ for I say to you, you shall see Me no more till you say, ‘Blessed is He who comes in the name of the LORD!’ ” **(NKJV Bible)**

Prayer

Please read for me

Please forgive us for not having felt the love when we came before the Father’s throne. Please forgive us for not have exerted ourselves for the sake of the world.

Please allow our hearts to feel sorrow when we fathom the Father’s course of tribulations. Please allow our hearts to feel hardships. Please let us become the sons and daughters who can feel the pain.

We know that we have not become these sons and daughters. Father of love, please allow us to possess the life of Heaven in this hour. We are sons and daughters who have survived and gathered here in search of Heaven. Even if we cannot stand before the Father because of all our sins, we have fallen down prostrate, observing the blessed grace of the Father who built the altar of blood while fighting for 6,000 years. Please forgive us.

Based on this, my beloved Father, I pray earnestly that You will allow our minds to bring joy to the Father. Allow our bodies to bring joy to the Father. Please let us offer all of this hour as the Father’s own.

Please penetrate into each of our hearts now, and allow us to search for the purpose of the demand and center of the desire found deep in our hearts. If we have some selfishness, please allow us to be awakened to ourselves and realize we have not established the center of Heaven before the will of the dispensation. Please guide us so that we can examine ourselves and not violate the will of Heaven.

Please let the desperate heart of adoration be the only thing that fills the minds and bodies of Your sons and daughters who have gathered here. Let this be the heart which will enable us to admit we are sinners, to prostrate ourselves before You and to report everything frankly. Let us repent in tears before the Father.

My Father, I earnestly wish that, by doing so, You will let the work of resurrection take place centering on that mind. We have prostrated ourselves before the knees of the Father, Who has been guiding us until this hour today. We know that the conditions of the appeals we make here are not all conditions of loyalty. Father, please let us open the gates to our hearts and be immersed in the will of Heaven. Please allow us to be embraced in Your bosom of love. By doing so, we wish that You will let us experience the Father's heart and emerge as the glorious ones for which the Father hopes.

Although we have come together now as individuals, the whole gathering must become one live offering before the Father. Even if our historical enemy, Satan, envies us and is obstructing us, Father of love, we earnestly beseech You to protect our sincere hearts, which long to be the Father's children.

Today is a holy day, so please bless these people. Drive us on, we who have come forward to save these people who are so ignorant of their path. Let us win victory in the last battle of restoration in the Last Days and become the central people who fulfill the will of Heaven.

Father, please take charge of everything this hour. Is there something about which we are knowledgeable? Father of love, we pray You will let us forsake everything this hour and offer all as the Father's own.

We know that today there are many sons and daughters who are making lonesome appeals to the Father in the countryside. Wishing that You will work with them wherever they are with equal grace and bestow a great blessing, I pray all these things in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

The title of the speech I want to briefly reflect upon with you is "Let Us Climb Over the Hill of Historical Misfortune." I will speak briefly on this topic.

The Destined Path of Misfortune We must Cross over

You know very well that although many people are living in this world today, a destined path of misfortune lies before them that they have no choice but to cross over. Even in Christian thought, there is judgment in the Last Days. You know very well that, consequently, many Christians have lived their life with the concern of how to cross over this hill of death.

When we examine ourselves, who are living in the present era, we find that the more we recognize the fact that we have a sad fate we do not even understand, the more we feel that grave problems can be found in the path before us, in our surroundings and in our minds and bodies. This mission to break through this unfortunate environment lies with us today. This is the mission for the rest of our lives. The day you can overcome this sad environment and step over the unfortunate history of the past is the new day when you can greet the garden of hope.

When we, who are in this point in time, look back at history, we can see that the hill and environment of misfortune that we now face are not just the current situations. You have to understand that through the 6,000 long years of history, our ancestors also walked the course of misfortune.

You must trace back in history and feel that our ancestors could not escape from the position of misfortune. At the same time, even in their relationship with the Creator, people could not escape from the position of misfortune. While you feel this kind of urgency in your heart, on behalf of history and the ideology of creation, at the same time you must one day possess the day of joy in which you have won the victory on behalf of history. Otherwise, hope and joy both will be cut off from human society today.

Because people have passed through this kind of historical course, God has been feeling responsible for the task of getting rid of the curtain of misfortune that covers the human spirit and life, the curtain of misfortune passed down through history. People who have been seeking the way also have felt a sense of responsibility to solve this one problem for the sake of humankind. If the countless religions that have come into being until now have left behind an unsolved task, it is our mission to solve this problem.

You know that Heaven was mobilized to break through this barrier of misfortune that remains with humankind. You must understand that, at the same time Heaven is mobilized to remove this fate of misfortune, the spirit world also has been mobilized. Moreover, people on earth also have been mobilized.

Humankind must search for the one historical time to climb over the barrier of misfortune. Because they could not find that time, today we have again inherited the history of misfortune. Therefore, we must now become united to step over all barriers of misfortune. If we cannot step over them, your descendants will have to climb over the barrier of misfortune. There will be no way for them to avoid the path of death, grief and tears our ancestors walked. When we think about this, we can see that you today are not a simple being. The pleas of Heaven and the pleas of humanity are vested in you. Furthermore, you are in a position to resolve all the pleas of the past, present and future. If you cannot pioneer and overcome all the barriers of misfortune through your daily life in a whole lifetime, then the historical, providential hope of the whole which is vested in you will be shattered. The hope of the spirit world, who looks toward you and hopes to climb over the barriers of misfortune with you will also all be shattered. When you consider this, you must realize you are not simply an individual.

There are many people today, but we must reflect upon how many of them are leaders who can fight against the invisible Satan and the forces of evil that are blocking us. Who can fight on behalf of the heart of the misfortune of God, the angels and even on behalf of the humanity of the future?

When we reflect upon this, we can understand that we are not the only ones who are faced with this kind of position. The countless prophets and patriots who have been associated with the dispensation of God until now also have been in the same position of fighting to solve this one question, even as they were abandoning their lives. You must feel this deep down to the core of your bones.

The Miserable Fate of Noah

Please look back at the Old Testament again and consider Noah. Noah was the one person God finally found from among many people, after He had worked hard for the 1,600 years that followed the tragic fate of the first human ancestors. What kind of person was this Noah? He had to possess a heart that could feel Heaven's heart of misfortune on behalf of the countless people of that time. He could comfort God on behalf of the heart of misfortune that the people of that time felt.

Noah shouldered this historic mission and conducted the conflict from the distressful position of misfortune. He was trampled upon, ridiculed, driven out and chased around for the sake of humankind and Heaven. You must never forget the kind of life of Noah.

What appeared in front of the life of Noah? Since he was the central figure of God's dispensation, whose purpose was to establish the principles of indemnity, the ark appeared representing the sad and unfortunate situation of the 1,600 years. The ark that Noah was faced with represented the historical misfortune.

Noah felt a sense of mission to climb over the hill of the 1,600 years of misfortune. Because of this, Noah who shouldered the responsibility, and God, who gave the responsibility, became one in heart. You have to understand that because Noah knew that the ark was entrusted to him as a historical indemnity condition, he had to lead a life of all kinds of misfortunes and walk a thorny path for 120 years.

Noah received the prophecy that there would be judgment of the earth by water 120 years later. He began to pour out all of his heart to build the ark from that day. However, it was not just for one year. He persevered in building the ark for 120 years. Noah's attitude as he was building the ark was that he was not doing it for the sake of his own family nor was he building it for his own descendants. Moreover, he certainly did not do it for the sake of the evil world. He built the ark only for the sake of accomplishing the will of God and nothing else. You must reflect back upon Noah, who embraced all the sorrows of God and the countless prophets and patriots of the 1,600 years and continued the battle. Although the ancestors who had served the will of God in the past had walked a sorrowful path, Noah conducted endless internal conflicts of mind and body to drive away and overcome the sad and difficult environment that rushed toward him.

He continued this fight for 120 years. While there was no one who sympathized with him, Noah remained loyal with all of his heart for the sake of establishing the will of God. When we think about this, we can see that the heart of Noah was truly a distressed heart that had no precedent in the 1,600 years. Because God recognized Noah only after he went through that kind of process, the day that the promise of Heaven was fulfilled, the judgment took place that could get rid of the grief of misfortune.

The more Noah shouldered this great providential mission, the less he could lead a comfortable life. He could not live a joyful and peaceful life. His body suffered pain, his mind suffered pain and persecution came from the environment. As you can see,

Heaven could stand on his side only after he was put through a difficult crisis in which there was no one on his side. Only after he persevered through 120 years of persecution, sorrow and an indescribable fate of misfortune, was God finally able to emerge as his friend, consoler and leader, Who could lift the misfortunes away from Noah.

However, you have to understand that during the accomplishment of the promise, Noah had to struggle with all his might and carry on a merciless conflict in an environment of misfortune. Both in his internal and external life, he could not find a place of rest. Noah did not know that there were both the barriers of internal misfortune and the barriers of external misfortune. The providential will of God was not completed when the external ark was built. After building the ark, there was the judgment of God. After that, he had to build a new family in the restored garden. Noah thought that everything would come to a conclusion after the ark was completed. He did not know that after crossing over the hill of external misfortunes, there remained the hill of internal misfortunes. Eventually, due to the mistake on that day, Noah's family fell.

Abraham and Moses Were Responsible for the Misfortunes of the Whole

It was the same for Abraham. Inheriting the will of Noah and being chosen as the ancestor of faith, Abraham also shouldered the mission to climb alone over the barrier of the misfortunes of Heaven and earth. This is the reason that Abraham could not avoid the path that Noah walked.

From the time Abraham left the homeland he loved, in other words, from the moment that he received the order from God to leave Ur of the Chaldeans, he had to lead a life of misfortune such as he had never experienced. After leaving Ur of the Chaldeans and coming back to the land of Canaan through Egypt, until he went to visit Lot to set the condition of the restoration of all things, Abraham had to feel the sorrowful heart that no other seekers of Heaven could experience until then.

He did not have any relatives there. He did not have any comrade. He did not have any friend. Even then he had to be responsible for the heart of all the misfortunes of humanity from a position of responsibility for the whole history of restoration. You have to understand the unfortunate life of Abraham, who had to overcome everything with the mind-set that no matter what kind of misfortune, tribulation, sorrow, difficulty and pain came his way, he would fulfill the will of God.

Although Abraham greatly exerted himself until the time he built the altar and offered the three great sacrifices, he did not even know that the internal sorrow centering on the sacrifice would confront him. Thus, we must reflect upon the position of Abraham. He was in an environment of misfortune. Feeling that he was confronted for the sake of others, he should have known that he was representing a historical mission and the mission of the age. He should have known that he must also represent the mission of the future generations and the mission of Heaven. However, his thoughts could not reach that far.

He thought that by climbing over the hill of external misfortune, everything would be resolved. He did not know that he had to resolve not just the misfortune of that time, but also the misfortune of the future. Abraham should have set the one standard point of restoration in the eternal history of humanity, but he could not accomplish that. Therefore, although he overcame the life of external misfortunes and went as far as offering Isaac as the sacrifice, that alone did not put the matter to rest. The internal misfortune has been passed down until today. Abraham, who was responsible for the historical misfortunes, was in a miserable situation.

Possessing the heart of misfortunes that people could not feel before then, how often did Abraham make a pledge and determination before God that he would take on the responsibility? He was concerned that, asleep or awake and in every moment, if he neglected the fact that he was the sacrifice centering on the will of God, then God's will could not be realized. Furthermore, he mourned for Heaven, and he decided that he would offer himself for the sake of Heaven. You have to understand this unfortunate heart of Abraham.

When we look at Jacob, from the day he inherited the foundation of Abraham and received the mission to realize the blessing of Heaven, he led a life of misfortunes. He not only led a life of misfortune in Laban's house in Haran for the long period of 21 years; he also had to bring Isaac to internal submission. You have to understand that in the path Jacob traveled, there were always conditions for sorrow.

Why Moses and the Israelites Could Not Overcome Misfortunes

The path Moses walked was the same. Moses had the mission to restore, through indemnity, the 400 years since Abraham on the level of the people. The 40 years of his life in the palace of the Pharaoh when he was preparing to serve the will of God was a period of misfortune. The 40 years of his life in the Midian wilderness, when he was carrying out the will, was a period of misfortune. The 40 years of the wilderness course, when he went toward the land of Canaan guiding the 600,000 people, was also a period of unspeakable misfortune.

Moreover, there was a time when Moses alone possessed the heart of misfortune that the people did not understand and went up to Mount Sinai to fulfill his responsibility as the representative of the people. You have to learn to experience the sad heart of Moses who abandoned the crowd of 600,000 in the wilderness, forgetting everything of the eighty years of his life and the sad environment he was suffering through, and went up to Mt. Sinai for the sake of the will of God.

There was no one, among the Israelites, who understood the tragic heart of Moses as he climbed Mt. Sinai. Forgetting eating food and wearing clothes, Moses poured out all of his heart and mind and appealed to Heaven out of desperation.

When we fathom this, we can understand that no one understood the heart of the ancestors who shouldered the mission of restoration from the time of Noah until now. No one appealed on behalf of their sad and unfortunate life. Thus, the prophets and patriots in Heaven are lamenting whether someone can take responsibility for the misfortunes and grief they left behind as they fought on behalf of Heaven. If you do not take responsibility for the unfortunate fate, they will accuse you.

Although the people as a whole had the mission to enter the blessed land of Canaan given by God, they complained and wanted to quit in the wilderness. The people did not know that at that time Moses tried to raise one life and use that life as a living sacrifice to save the lives of the whole people. Only God understood this. Only God was his friend, and God related to him as his Father.

Because Moses knew that God was like that, he felt a sense of responsibility to eradicate the sad and unfortunate heart of the Father, even if it meant not eating for forty days. By making the appeal with all of his heart, he could receive the words that could resurrect the Israelites.

This was a happy event. However, the Israelites did not know there was someone who became a sad, unknown sacrifice in the background for the sake of introducing this joy. If they had understood this, then the multitude of 600,000 would not have fallen down in the wilderness. Even after that, if they had the unyielding faith to uphold the Ten Commandments of Moses and become sacrifices for the sake of alleviating the sorrowful heart of God, they could not have fallen in the wilderness.

Although Moses received the external tabernacle, he did not know he had to uproot even the internal misfortunes of his ancestors. This was the case with Noah, Abraham and Jacob. Although the living environment they found themselves in was unfortunate, even Moses did not know that he had to take charge of the internal misfortunes of his descendants. Thus, when Moses struck the rock twice, the 600,000 Israelites, who were led out of the palace of Pharaoh with the help of God, fell in the middle of the wilderness.

What was another reason they fell? It was their ignorance of the heart of Moses. Because they did not inherit the loyalty of Moses, they fell in the middle of the wilderness.

When you think about this, you must come to the realization that the place you are standing on right now is the place where Noah was building the ark, where Abraham was offering the sacrifice, and where Jacob was raising the sheep for 21 years. It is where Moses exerted himself for 120 years and offered 40 days of fasting and prayer.

The Attitude of Jesus Who Suffered Misfortunes

The Israelites had been promised the garden of hope by God and were offering the joy of glory as they left the palace of Pharaoh. Yet when they neglected the heart of God, that joy disappeared and became enmity and was targeted toward Moses. When this took place, we have to understand that Heaven had to strike them.

What must we Christians possess today? We must possess the mind-set that we will fight against the forces of Satan, who tampered with our history and our path. We must possess enmity toward Satan. That kind of person will not perish. However, you must not possess a grudge or enmity directed at each other on your own side, rather than at the satanic forces. You have to understand that if such people are in a religious group, it will surely be shattered.

Considering this, we can see that those who understand the will of God have been praying with concern that the people might stand in the right position. If there are those who have the mission to guide the people and the world on behalf of the will of God, then when the time comes and the environment permits, they will liquidate many enemies of the people.

The people who have much and are thinking and acting selfishly will perish, but the people who have a sense of mission to fight against the enemies of the people and sacrifice their minds and bodies will not perish.

What kind of position then do you who are living in the Last Days occupy? If you have come forward on behalf of all the ancestors, you must pass through the course from Noah to Abraham and walk the course that Jacob, Moses, Jesus and all the ancestors walked while fighting the enemies. You must follow the example of how they suffered and took on the mission. If you do not have this kind of mind-set in this hour, you cannot be sure who will surpass you. You have to take note of this.

Moses fought on while feeling the loneliness of Elijah, who appealed to Heaven, "I am the only one remaining." Moses' heart for the Israelites and his urgent yearning for the one day when he could alleviate the bitter grief of the people were constant. Even if he fell down repeatedly, he could continue the mission of guiding Israel. He lived like this, not out of the desire to live for his own sake. His life was for the sake of the will and for the people.

John the Baptist was born six months before Jesus came to the earth and fought for the sake of the will. When he emerged to take on the will, his living environment was miserable. He could not avoid the environment of misfortunes. His thirty years of preparation in the wilderness for the sake of the Messiah, for whom God had been prophesying for 4,000 years, was indeed a difficult life that no one understood. Only he could understand it. However, although he lived through thirty sorrowful years with this kind of heart, John the Baptist did not know that Jesus was the teacher who had experienced more miserable internal misfortunes.

Matthew and John also walked the path of misfortune. However, there had to appear one person who could represent the 4,000-year history. On behalf the misfortunes of Heaven, earth and all of humanity, feeling the most miserable heart experienced in history, that person had to defeat Satan, who had caused this history of misfortune. Heaven had to raise this kind of person.

The person who came with this responsibility is the Jesus of which you already know. While feeling a heart more miserable than anyone else in the 4,000 years of the history of the restoration, Jesus was capable of winning the victory in the fight against Satan, who had caused the history of misfortunes.

Although it is not written in the Bible, Jesus himself walked a path of unspeakable misfortunes during his thirty years of private life in the family of Joseph. This was for the sake of embracing the people and representing the heart of God. It was for the sake of embracing the religious sect and the tribe in God's place.

The Responsibility of the People of Faith in the Last Days

However, although Jesus had the desire to embrace his family, the tribe, the religious sect and the people, he was persecuted by the people, ridiculed by the sect, chased out by the tribe, and in the end betrayed by the twelve disciples. When we think about that, it is an extremely sad thing. He could have easily cursed humankind. On the contrary, however, Jesus overcame any feeling of hostility toward his enemies. Instead, Jesus understood that his path had been blocked and he was concerned about who could inherit the heart of historical misfortunes to comfort the internal heart of the Father on behalf of Heaven.

The countless people who were following thought they would be given the blessing of Israel and that the blessing of Judaism would be fulfilled. They thought Jesus would build a historical kingdom of Heaven centering on them, but he died on the cross.

Jesus was in the position to walk through the formula course of the ancestors. He walked the path of the cross, knowing that the greater his mission on the earth, the higher his ideology. He knew that the greater his sense of responsibility, the more his gospel would spread to the world. Although the people were opposing him at that time, he felt that the enemies in the world would submit in the future. He chose the path of the cross, thinking that he must not stand in a position on the level of the people, but must step above it and subjugate the enemies on the world level. When we look at the verses in the Bible about the thirty years of Jesus' private life in the family of Joseph and the three years of his public life, we can see that he represented the historical and heavenly misfortunes.

The countless people who were following Jesus believed he was the Messiah and the Savior of the people when he showed them the miracle of the loaves and fishes. Yet when Jesus passed away, all the people abandoned him and went away.

If the people who were following Jesus had understood the internal heart of Jesus toward Heaven, if they had understood that he possessed a deeply penetrating heart toward God and that he came to take responsibility for the whole history of the dispensation, they would have realized his situation and followed him. Furthermore, following them, the whole Israelite people also would have followed Jesus.

However, the works of Jesus' gospel, which should have decorated the 4,000- year history of restoration as the one glorious page, was recorded as a history of tears on an altar of blood. Because Jesus knew that it was inevitable that this would not end with him but would continue repeatedly, he prayed, "My God, my God, why hast Thou forsaken me?" (Matthew 27:46) He did not offer this prayer because he was concerned about himself. You must understand that he offered this prayer out of concern for the people and the innumerable future generations.

Ladies and gentlemen, please do not despair because you do not have anything. Do not lose hope because you do not know anything. If you are to despair, it must be about the fact that you have not felt the heart of God, Who has been fighting on in the course of history. Moreover, you must become concerned about your failure to feel the heart of the prophets and patriots who exerted themselves while building the altar of blood. Furthermore, we must feel distressed about the fact that we could not have a firm resolution and feel enmity toward Satan, who envied us that we could become the true children of God and the true friends of Jesus and who has been tempting us.

When we look back at the course of history, we must realize that our countless ancestors had to climb over the hill of misfortune on the level of the family and the people with this kind of heart. We who must climb over the barriers of misfortunes on the world level must not repeat the mistake of Noah's family. We also must not repeat the mistakes of Abraham, Moses and John the Baptist.

If today, 6,000 years after the human fall, there is no one who has felt the totality of the sorrowful heart of God, then you should pray, "Father, please raise me up so that I can represent the heart of Abraham, Jacob and Jesus and feel the whole heart of the Father. Let me feel the heart of love toward Adam before the fall, and even the penetrating heart of grief that could not be revealed to the people after the fall." You must be able to pray, I will become a historical and universal sacrifice.

Who understood the sad situation of God, Who from the time of the creation until now could not raise His hand? People have understood God only as the God of love. They did not know that God is also a God of indignation and righteousness. Although God deals with men with love during the process, in the end, He must judge and strike. You must clearly understand that God is both the God of love and the God of righteousness who has a heart of indignation.

Only those who can understand this can drive out the seven Canaanite tribes and build the blessed land of Israel. You who have been called as the faithful people of the Last Days today, you who have come following the will, unlike other people, you must understand that although God is a God of love, He relates with you with the idea that He must judge you with righteousness. You have to comprehend the situation that forces Him to do that.

We who are living in the Last Days must understand the historical heart of the Father. At the same time, representing that heart, we must fight to fulfill the wishes of the Father, Who has deep grief in that the will has not yet been realized on the earth. The person who comes to complete this mission from the position of a true son of God is the one who is called the Lord of the Second Advent.

The Role and Mission of the New Religion

At the time of Noah, God struck, centering on the ark. At the time of Abraham, God struck, centering on the altar. At the time of Moses, He struck Pharaoh, centering on the Israelites. He could not succeed in striking the satanic world, centering on Jesus. This is the reason that Jesus passed away leaving behind the term "judgment."

How are you going to climb over the historical hill of misfortune that lies ahead of you? This depends on each of you. You cannot force your way into the gates of Heaven. Therefore, you must climb over this hill of misfortune by yourself and break down the barriers of misfortune. Only when you can alleviate the deeply-rooted grief of the Father and become the brave soldiers who can fight with the hope of Israel moving toward Canaan can you completely cross this hill.

If you carefully examine your life course based on history until now, you will find that in the end of time in the future, you must cross many hills of misfortune. At that time, you must pass through the individual gate. After passing through the gate on the individual level, you must then pass through the gates on the family, national and then world levels.

What kind of mission have you taken charge of? You are either in the position to take responsibility for the misfortunes of the ancestors of the past or to take charge of the mission of the period. If you are not in a position to take charge of the mission on the world level, you are in the position to take responsibility for the eternal will of the dispensation. You must keep this in mind.

What direction has history been pursuing until now? World history has been moving toward the heavenly Messiah. Therefore, the history of misfortune will now pass behind us. The era of faith will also pass behind us. Until the time of the Messiah, who comes with a new mission to solve all the misfortunes of the world and bring an end to the misfortunes that have penetrated all areas, you must have courage and march forward.

Among you who are living in the last era of the dispensation of restoration today, there are those who have the fortune of the time, one period or those who represent the fortune of the world and of Heaven. All the indemnity conditions which have been passed down in history must be horizontally restored through indemnity at once.

How can one connect all of them and rally them? This is the very mission of the enlightened and religious people. Moreover, it is the mission of religions to actually bring this mission to a conclusion.

From the birth of the universe until now, on what have human beings centered themselves? Until now, people have set the love of parents, couples and children as the goal. In other words, through this and that kind of religion and ideology, history and time have been in flux, but the way and the laws of the parents, couples and children have never been trampled upon even once.

What must people of the Last Days do? They must be able to transcend personal emotions. While searching after the way began by first cutting off their personal emotional attachments. This is the battle on the way to Heaven.

Although the issue of human emotion has been the purpose of the historical religious faiths, this cannot connect with the vertical ideology of the heavenly principles. Although the 6,000-year history of humanity has progressed to establish this one thing, because this alone cannot solve all the problems of the universe, there must come forth a religion with the one ideology that can institute the laws of heavenly life.

At the time when we can soon enter the time of heavenly fortune, what kind of person can be raised as the true parents, true children, and true husband and wife? These people are linked with human emotion and the heart of God. They are the people who have experienced the universal hardships found deep inside the heart of God. They are the people who, centering on the love of God, have felt something based upon which they can say that God is their Father.

Throughout the passage of the 6,000-year history, people have failed to solve the vertical and horizontal human problems. This is the reason people have been seeking the religion that can solve these problems. At the end of time, we must climb over all the hills and barriers that come our way.

The Path We must Travel

We must understand that God is the True Parent, Who in the long course of history has been persevering through everything concerning humankind. What kind of person is Jesus? Jesus said, "I am your bridegroom and you are my bride." In the same way, the religion that solves the problem of the bride and bridegroom, in other words, the problem of heavenly emotion (love), is the one that can climb over the last hill. In this sense, Christianity is the central religion.

Jesus said, "I have become one with God; I am the only begotten son of God." Moreover, Jesus said to humanity, "I am the bridegroom and you are my bride." For a long time, God hoped to climb over this barrier of misfortune on the world level centering on this kind of standard. The person in charge of this task was Jesus.

Now, what must you do? You must become the people who can embrace the heart of Jesus, who had the heart of the misfortunes of the bridegroom for 2,000 years, and the heart of the misfortunes of the countless prophets and patriots. Only if you are this kind of person can you be called the children of God and brothers and sisters before Jesus Christ.

If you try to become this kind of person, Satan will attack you. This is the purpose of Satan's attack. However, if a new ideology, doctrine or some new religion and new central figure come forward to confront this, even the attack of Satan can be warded off. If done, Satan cannot drive you away. There cannot be any more revolution and change. At that time, the eternal ideology can finally be unfolded.

You must not think that you will go to Heaven. You must think that you will construct the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. Before building the Kingdom of Heaven, you must first become a citizen of the kingdom. To become a citizen of Heaven, you must become one in heart with the Father, to the point where you can confidently say that the Father's heart is your heart and your heart is the Father's heart. Having done this, you must represent the heart of God and represent the hearts of the Lord and the ancestors on the earth. Only then can you solve all problems.

The spirit world has been mobilized and is trying to climb over the barrier of the historical misfortunes. We who are living on the earth also have the mission to carry out this task. Now if you want to possess this sense of mission and be able to penetrate through the last historical barrier of misfortunes, you must understand the unfortunate heart of God, the unfortunate heart of history and the unfortunate heart of the present and the future. We must feel a sense of enmity toward the enemy of the True Parents who is blocking our path, the enemy of the true children, and the enemy of the true bride and bridegroom. If you have not become sons and daughters who are burning with this kind of enmity, you cannot climb over the hill of the last judgment.

You must fulfill the historical mission, the mission of the present era and the mission of the future. Which era are you living in now? You have to understand the problems that concern your era. In the future, the era of the ideology of the Creator God is coming. In the future, someone will come forward to restore this world who has the heart toward Heaven and feels enmity toward Satan that people ordinarily do not have or feel. It is the mission of Christianity to attend and assist that person at that time.

Each day must be lived for the sake of the Father's will. Your whole life course must also be for the sake of the will of the Father.

You must walk the course that your ancestors walked. We are in the same position as the Israelites who came out of the wilderness. Moses and the Israelites were chased out of the wilderness and suffered tribulations. Jesus also was ostracized by the people and the church, and his family members did not believe in him. You will also have to experience this kind of sad and distressful situation, but do not lose hope. If you have to do something in this unfair situation, then you must experience the heart of the Father, who has been afflicted throughout history. Thinking that the sorrow of the Lord is your own sorrow and the pain of the ancestors is your own pain, you must unite your hearts and remain unchanging for thousands of years for the sake of that will. You must feel a sense of enmity toward Satan. Heaven is demanding young men and women who can do that. The will cannot be entirely entrusted to the ministers and the elders. If they fail to accomplish the responsibility, the deacons must do it. If the deacons cannot do it, the young people must rise. If they can save the church and the people, then they must rise. Heaven has been searching for sincere young people who are overcome by the misfortune of Heaven.

If this mission is entrusted to us on behalf of the people, we must become the elite troop who can feel the bitter heart of the Father, embrace the sorrow of the Father in our bodies, and march forward toward the enemy. To do that, you must unite your life and ideology. You must fight to uproot the sorrow of Heaven, the sorrow of Jesus, the sorrow of our ancestors and the sorrow of our descendants.

The history of misfortune is coming your way now. Therefore, you must exert all your heart and will, offering all of yourself. Even if you are suffering mistreatment and grief, you must make the determination to become the sacrifice before the people and the world on behalf of Jesus. You must be able to raise your hand and pledge before Heaven.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

[Let's Be the Person Who Has the Heart of Jesus Christ](#)

Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea - 1958 January 26th Sunday

[Bible reading](#)

[Prayer](#)

[Sermon introduction and title](#)

[Jesus' Shimjung](#)

[True Friend of Jesus](#)

[God Is with Me](#)

[The Distrust of the Israelite People and the Lack of Enlightenment of the Disciples](#)

Jesus' *Shimjung* Which Bears the Cross

God's and Jesus' Wish for the Faithful Believers in the Final Days

The Starting Point of Dissolution of Historical Anguish of Resentment

Let's Be the True Son and Daughter Who Dissolve God's Han

Philippians 1:1-11 (NKJV)

¹ Paul and Timothy, bondservants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus who are in Philippi, with the bishops and deacons: ² Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³ I thank my God upon every remembrance of you, ⁴ always in every prayer of mine making request for you all with joy, ⁵ for your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now, ⁶ being confident of this very thing, that He who has begun a good work in you will complete it until the day of Jesus Christ; ⁷ just as it is right for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart, inasmuch as both in my chains and in the defense and confirmation of the gospel, you all are partakers with me of grace. ⁸ For God is my witness, how greatly I long for you all with the affection of Jesus Christ.

⁹ And this I pray, that your love may abound still more and more in knowledge and all discernment, ¹⁰ that you may approve the things that are excellent, that you may be sincere and without offense till the day of Christ, ¹¹ being filled with the fruits of righteousness which are by Jesus Christ, to the glory and praise of God.

Prayer

Please read for me

Father of love! Please forgive the minds and bodies of these sons and daughters gathered here knowing the Father's will, and guide them to be the ones who are not looking the other way despite the fight for restoration yet to be concluded, take the Father's command to heart and carry it out as was given; this I desire.

Please allow this hour to be the time when the depth of our heart can be filled with the Father's original nature, and the time for which the Father's nature can be longed. Please allow us to comprehend in this hour the *shimjung* of the Father, Who has wandered around looking for us for 6,000 years. Allow us to understand that the Father has toiled for us. I sincerely wish and desire for You to allow this hour to be the time when we can realize that the Father has fought, enduring the hardships and privations of the cross for us.

Although there are a great number of people living on this earth, there is no throng of people who can represent the cosmic *shimjung*. Neither is there anyone who can sing the praise of being the Father's son and daughter, and can sing in praise of God's glory. Please allow this hour to be the time when we can prostrate ourselves in awe and reverence before the Father, Who let us feel the Father's love after having called for us who are unworthy, and allowed the grace that we can connect with the *shimjung* of the prophets and the *shimjung* of all creation.

We understand that the grace You commanded is a stroke of the lash, and that our heart which adores the Father must be grand. Yet, our ardent passion is not grand, so please forgive us and allow this hour to be the time when we can be sons and daughters who can be afraid of the Father's sorrow. So, beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire for You to bless us to have a true heart that can, by admitting to having made all kinds of mistakes, by repenting of our sins and evil and officially recognizing everything of ours, of our own accord, possess only the Father, love only the Father and trust the Father only.

Father, please take personal charge of this hour and govern. I sincerely wish and desire for You to guide this hour to not to be the time when Satan seizes an opportunity. Please allow this hour to be the time when our minds and bodies become one with the Father. Allow the altar we are building this hour to be a sanctified altar representing all living creatures in Heaven and on earth. This, beloved Father, I wish and desire to be done.

Since I feel that the *won han* (grief and bitter resentment) of the earth and Heaven is filled, beloved Father, I pray sincerely that You will allow our minds and bodies to become sacrifices specially offered before the Father. Please reveal Your words to us now, and allow, this hour, the hearts of the giving person and the receiving person not to be divided into two separate parts, but to be united. By so doing, beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You allow this hour to be the time when we can feel the substantial entity of the Father, and feel ourselves to be the sacrifices offered as a substantial entity before the Father to strike the distrusting group of people.

Please console the sons and daughters who are gathered this hour in their sorrow, and ardently soliciting for You to govern according to your will. I pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

Centered on the passage of Scripture reading, "God can testify how I long for all of you with the affection of Jesus Christ," I will speak on the topic "***Let's Be the Person Who Has the Heart of Jesus Christ.***" Starting from that day when Adam and Eve fell, what could have been God's hope? It was finding the person who can represent God's *shimjung*, who has reached the completion of being a holy temple where God can dwell, and has the *shimjung* that corresponds with God.

Jesus Christ, who came on this earth as God's substantial entity holy temple representing God's will, is God's holy temple that appeared in place of the providential course in which God had toiled during 4,000 years of history. At the same time, today we should feel that he was a man who appeared with a living heart in a substantial body representing the internal *shimjung* of God who had carried out the dispensation for 4,000 years.

Jesus' Shimjung

The body of Jesus Christ knew how to feel and experience God's *shimjung*, and Jesus' heart knew how to feel God's *shimjung*. Therefore, Jesus' leaping heart, by adopting Heaven as the artery and humans as the vein, should have formed all relations whereby Jesus moves when Heaven moves and Jesus gets emotions when humans get emotions. That was the mission of Jesus Christ who came to this earth. However, there was no one who could understand the internal *shimjung* of Jesus Christ who felt God's *shimjung*, who could understand the external heart of Jesus who felt God's *shimjung*. For this reason, the heart of Jesus Christ was a heart that had experienced loneliness of which no one knew for thirty years of preparation period.

Why did Jesus feel such sorrow? The reason is that, due to the fall of human ancestral Adam and Eve, the will of God, Who wished to enjoy glory through the attainment of the ideology of creation, did not become realized and all created things came to stand in a position of having lost their master. God who was looking at this came to feel inexpressibly lonely, because Jesus knew of God's *shimjung*, Jesus also felt loneliness. Accordingly, you too should become the people who feel that the world of creation has become a world that is indescribably desolate like Jesus did.

What kind of life did Jesus, who had passed through the thirty-year preparation period, live after that? When he came to appear upholding the will for God and preach the new Gospel before the Israelite people, whom God chose and raised after having toiled for 4,000 years, his heart must have been overflowing with the indescribable sense of mission. You should not forget the fact that Jesus who, after liquidating the sorrowful life of thirty years by eliminating Heaven's sorrow and grief, bore the mission to restore again the hero of the lost Eden, appeared with a pulsating heart that was expressible to none.

Jesus came to deliver the new words on God's behalf, after having appeared before the chosen people of Israel who had followed the will, who were called for in behalf of the will of providence. They had not prepared the environment in which they could attend Jesus as a man who represented the whole of an ideology, as a substantial entity of their hope, and as their glory itself. They instead emerged raising the standard of revolt before Jesus who had appeared with a full heart. In the same way that God felt sorrow because Adam and Eve, whom God had raised for His will, had fallen, when the raised, chosen Israelite people did not come to appear before Jesus venerating the will, Jesus could not but feel again the sorrowful *shimjung* that God felt after losing Adam and Eve. You should understand that.

Jesus' *shimjung*, who was looking over the distrusting Israelite people, might have been limitlessly sad. His sense of indignation might have been great, too. He might have felt eagerly like giving orders to judge them, making appeals and curses before Heaven. However, casting off such *shimjung* in entirety, pressing down the throbbing chest and pulsating heart, Jesus endured and forbore, thinking of the *shimjung* that God might have felt after Adam and Eve fell from Eden long ago, and harbored a sorrowful *shimjung*. Furthermore, you must understand that Jesus had placed his hope in the Israelite people who were putting up opposition.

John the Baptist, who should have built the altar of atonement for the Israelite people or even the family of Joseph, who had been guided by the hands of God as the blood relative of the chosen people for forty or so generations after Abraham, disappeared. Mary, who bore Jesus in pursuance of the will and then nurtured him after birth for thirty years, his brothers and sisters and the clans also, all disappeared.

Jesus' *shimjung* said, "Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the son of man has nowhere to lay his head." (Matthew 8:20) You should be able to feel and experience the pulsating heart of Jesus who had to carry out the fight, clinging onto the will of Heaven in lonely circumstances this hour. The more he came to know of the huge effort God had made, the bigger the feeling of fretfulness and indignation must have been. The greater the hope and expectation of the chosen Israel, the more serious the cutting pain, pierced with bitter resentment, in the heart of Jesus Christ must have been. You must feel the state in which Jesus' heart might have been when he stepped out of the house, without uttering a word, bearing all this. You must understand that this is the very time when you must reflect, in a manner of awareness, to find out in what state is your heart pulsating today.

True Friend of Jesus

Although the time has passed, the pulse of Jesus Christ's throbbing heart keeps its stroke through your heart and blood vessels, arteries and veins today. Therefore, you should become the people who can represent the pulse of heavenly heart. Jesus has been waiting eagerly for 2,000 years for a person, who can bear the responsibility, like this taking his place. You must know that God has been waiting for 6,000 years.

When you come to think of this, you should understand what the throbbing heart of Jesus would have been like, placed in a situation where there was nowhere to put his feet. He turned around and went out to the wilderness, leaving the chosen Israelite people behind. He left Judaism, said to believe in Heaven behind. He left behind even John the Baptist, who was preparing the Messiah's path. He went eating locusts and wild honey, going through all kinds of hardships while toiling in the wilderness throughout thirty or so years of lifetime. He left behind the family of Joseph, transmitted as the chosen blood relative of Abraham, with his back to Heaven, withdrawing himself from home and denomination.

Jesus was in a situation where, if there had been bitter resentment in the footsteps of him who turned around and walked away, he could have blamed the people with the grief-soaked *shimjung* for Heaven. If that grief-soaked *shimjung* had given vent to its anger, he could have made the appeal of judgment asking for the flame of curse to be thrown over. Nevertheless, Jesus was anxious about the course that the people of the nation had to take, and felt concern about the people who betrayed and rejected him, and so he walked toward the wilderness to embrace them again. You should feel the lonely *shimjung* of Jesus in a situation like this. You must become the people who can inquire, in a manner of feeling, into the heart of Jesus Christ who, after burying all the fateful things that are historical and giving up everything to prepare for his mission in its entirety and to solve the current and eternal problem, stepped out toward the barren wilderness against which there was no place to lean.

Jesus went out to the wilderness, leaving behind the people of the nation and fasted for forty days. As Jesus thought about having to go out into the wilderness and wander around in solitude without being able to eat anything in this manner, he could have felt terribly mortified. However, having thought of God's *shimjung* that had endured and forborne for 4,000 years, Jesus who still felt some lingering expectation toward this people of the nation made the sacrificial offering on the people's level before God for forty days without eating anything in the wilderness to establish the foundation of the second life for these people. This you should be aware of.

You may know too, from your experience of fasting, that Jesus grew gaunt and his body wasted with hunger during the forty-day fast. Although Jesus felt his *shimjung* indescribably squeezed and his heart became weak during the forty-day fasting course, it was because he felt God's *shimjung* deep in his heart that he crossed the hill of forty-day fast.

What then can we do today? We must become friends of Jesus' who can understand his situation and do something about it. At the same time, we must become friends who, holding onto Jesus Christ who could not eat, can be fearful listening to the sound of Jesus' heart, who was dying, and cry.

Though his body was without strength, to Jesus, fostering the boiling heart in a fighting course to break open the blockage that trapped the new ideology of *chun ryun* (heavenly principles) and, thinking of the lonely *shimjung* of God, was nursing the heart that was deeply touched, no friend ever appeared. Instead, Satan appeared and tested him. You should become the people who can feel the heart of Jesus Christ, who had to fulfill his own mission even in the situation like this.

We should feel the throbbing heart of Jesus who, at the time when Satan appeared and carried out the three great temptations to destroy Jesus' mind and body, stepped forward newly determined, representing God's will, representing the people and representing the ancestors. Jesus, who had reaped a victory over Satan's temptation, knew it would be difficult to restore the Israelite people who rejected him, and also that it would be difficult to restore Judaism which rejected and expelled him. You must know that he went out to the wilderness and had direct negotiations with God, after having stepped forward resolutely with burning loyalty, full of fighting spirit, to restore this sinful castle town.

From that day on, Jesus stepped forward risking his life. Even if he were to die for the sake of the Israelite people, he realized his body was not his own. Against the Satan who tempted him and toward the Israelite people who rejected him, Jesus launched the second offensive movement. You should feel again this hour the throbbing heart of Jesus Christ in this situation.

Anyway, people often say that his being Christ might have enabled him to handle such a situation with patience and to endure and forbear such tribulations and accusations. However, you should know that, because he is Christ, it is impossible for him to endure more. Because Jesus was more sensitive than other people, and his *shimjung* was hurt in a more extreme way than others, he had a grim *shimjung* that no one could have.

When Jesus Christ, who was standing in such a position, stepped forward to restore the lost castle town, people did not believe him. Even when standing in a position where he had passed through the life of such sadness, the life of being hard up for clothing and the life of starvation, there was no person, a friend, who would participate in Jesus' situation on the earth. That is why Jesus came to have the *shimjung* that felt that only God is his friend, only God is his father. Similarly, people at the time did not believe in Jesus.

God Is with Me

Even if the people of the nation betrayed, the denomination accused, relatives and kinfolks looked the other way, and all his belongings would become lost, the only thing that filled Jesus' welfare, his hope and his *shimjung* was that "God is with me indeed," this one fact that "God is mine." This one fact made Jesus feel concern about Heaven again, in the 4,000-year history, raise again God's will, transmitted to the Israelite people, and keeps the thought of planting God's *shimjung* in all humankind.

Before he went to the wilderness, Jesus thought of God as the God of love. He thought of God as the One who raised him and comes, looking in happiness, as the eternal God of love. However, when he came to step forward with a full *shimjung* like this, he was put into the difficult situation of God who, being on reciprocating relations in the old days, always brought him up, embraced him and comforted him, and came to feel God's difficult position and sorrowful *shimjung*. At the same time, as he came to step forward with such *shimjung* making an appeal by saying, "I will fulfill the mission to accomplish" the will, he could step forth, starting from that day, before enemies with a new determination, along with God, not as a reciprocal God but as a directive God, as God who is with him. Therefore, Jesus, who started a new course of struggle after the forty-day fast and stepped forward at the risk of his life to dissolve God's resentment of 4,000 years on behalf of the people of the nation and to destroy God's enemy, Satan, appeared not as a representative of himself but as a figure who had been missed for 4,000 years, and who represented God's *shimjung*.

The words that Jesus spoke after that were not the words of himself, and Jesus' actions also were not for Jesus' own sake. The words that Jesus spoke represented God's words, and the actions of Jesus also represented God's actions. Jesus truly felt that God dwelt alive in his mind and moved his heart.

Accordingly, Jesus entered, looking into an Israelite village again. Now, again you should think about the *shimjung* of Jesus Christ who, although he could step forth to the wilderness with a lonely *shimjung* when faced with the rejection from the people of the nation the first time, this time stepped forward with the resolution and determination to run against and fight out the suffering and persecution that are coming en masse, no matter how strong they may be.

Jesus who stepped forth to find and offer the lost Israel to God again. Who would have recognized Jesus, who could not suppress the throbbing heart that was beating faster as his burning firm belief that he could never retreat even if his body faded away got fierier? There was absolutely no one who could understand Jesus' throbbing heart in this world. Only God alone understood Jesus' situation.

In the midst of it, Jesus started walking the three-year course of public ministry. Initially, he chose and raised apostles from among disciples. However, whenever Jesus came to face the disciples, he returned God's *shimjung*, grieved for 4,000 years over the loss of Adam, to them. Who were these disciples? They were disciples who had the mission to be God's substantial holy temple. Besides, Jesus felt deep in his bone marrow that he would personally guide them to be God's substantial holy temple.

Israelite people, opposing Jesus, were not Satan's tribe but God's sons and daughters who were to emerge as God's substantial entities. They, nevertheless, put up opposition, not knowing of God's will. Can you imagine how Jesus' heart, who felt God's *shimjung* and grieved looking at them, must have felt? You should understand this.

As we look carefully over Jesus' three-year course of public ministry, we realize that Jesus did not live for his own sake, but he lived, first, for the sake of God, and next for the sake of disciples and humanity. Jesus did not live for his own sake, but lived representing God's *shimjung*.

The Distrust of the Israelite People and the Lack of Enlightenment of the Disciples

What is more, Jesus' throbbing heart represented God and the Israelite people. Therefore, God's sorrow is Jesus' sorrow and the grief of Israelite people became that of Jesus. Here, the disciples who represented God, Jesus and the Israelite people could have become not three, but one. Jesus felt deep in his heart that God, the people and he must become united into one. You should understand that Jesus treated and loved the disciples following him more dearly than his own children.

Jesus' three-year course of public ministry was the course of the life of true love he led with a parent's *shimjung* who sacrifices for the sake of children. There was no one who understood Jesus, who represented God's *shimjung*, feels pity for mankind struggling in the realm of sins and evil, and represented the *shimjung* of the people and disciples. There was absolutely no one who understood Jesus' situation on this earth.

Jesus tried to move on, fighting with the heartrending *shimjung* of Heaven in the midst of no one's recognition. Can you imagine what Jesus' *shimjung*, rejected again by the people, who lost the people that had followed him and who had to pray alone at Gethsemane in the end, would have been like? You should think about this. Jesus' *shimjung*, which prayed all night at the Garden of Gethsemane, was indescribably heartrending. The three disciples following Jesus, nevertheless, could not harmonize with him in action but, instead, acted individually. Despite that all Jesus had to go through and all that had to appeal with a *shimjung* like that of Jesus, and despite the appeals Jesus made with a *shimjung* that cared for the beloved disciples and was concerned about them, they were ignorant of Jesus' *shimjung* and fell asleep.

The *shimjung* of Jesus, who stood in a circumstance that called for a showdown between life and death and stood at the crossroads of living and dying, was an unspeakably fretful *shimjung* that felt as if Heaven and earth were being melted away. God knew of Jesus' *shimjung* like this. However, the three disciples whom Jesus had brought up for three years like his own sons and daughters did not understand Jesus' *shimjung* and dozed off to sleep. That is why he came out three

times to wake up the disciples with a burning, fretful *shimjung*. You should feel that pitiful *shimjung* of Jesus.

What kind of *shimjung* could Jesus feel at this time? He felt the sorrow God had felt at the time of losing Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden. Although Jesus went through the course of the three-year public ministry because the Israelite people, who were chosen as the nation before Jesus, put up opposition and even Judaism itself raised objections, when he came to not be able to find one person who absolutely trusted him, he must have realized that the people could not be trusted.

There was no one who dealt with Jesus' feeling the sorrow God felt after Adam fell and that Jesus felt during his thirty-year private life and three-year public ministry and, further, that heartrending *shimjung* of Jesus who prayed at the garden of Gethsemane. No one felt God's *shimjung*. Even those disciples, who shared his feelings during the three years of public ministry, did not know.

Despite the life of being one walked for God, despite the purpose of Jesus' having walked for the sake of the people, for the sake of the world and for the sake of humanity, the thing that was left after walking the 33-year life course was himself alone. On top of that, at the time Jesus finished fasting for forty days, the enemy Satan appeared to Jesus who was deeply agonizing with fretful *shimjung* and sorrowful circumstances.

In a time like this, what would Jesus' *shimjung* have been like, and what about his throbbing heart? Despite being placed in a fretful situation where there was nothing that could be trusted in the human world, no place to lean on and no place to settle down, the enemy Satan appeared and tried to tempt Jesus. That made Jesus' *shimjung* indescribably bitter. Nevertheless, he was anxious worrying about the well-being of the chosen people and humankind. You must understand the *shimjung* of such a Jesus.

Since we have the responsibility to walk the course of indemnity for the historical mission again, we should be able to represent Jesus' heartrending *shimjung* representing God's *shimjung*, be able to fight for Jesus and feel concerned for Jesus' throbbing heart. Heaven is waiting eagerly for true sons and daughters such as these to appear.

Jesus' Shimjung, Which Bears the Cross

Although Jesus was victorious in the battle against Satan on the wilderness course, after having disconnected all conditions of hope, Jesus still had reasons to make a substantial sacrifice offering. You should understand this.

Accordingly, Jesus went into Jerusalem with the beloved disciples. He lost the chosen Israelite people and the denomination and walked the path of Golgotha all alone to be sad. You should understand such circumstances of Jesus, too. What is more, you should understand Jesus' *shimjung* walking along the path of Golgotha in desperation, bearing the cross in silence, looking at the chosen Israelite people who were hounding him with whips, yelling and howling, even though in this circumstance it was the Israelite people that are to be reproached, and the twelve disciples that are to be cursed.

Since Jesus was human, if he had humane emotion, he must have felt mortified. Curses and bitter feeling must have sunk deep in his mind and the feeling of great indignation must have overflowed his heart. However, Jesus understood that the will of God, Who wishes to restore this people and this world, is yet to be completed and closed his cursing mouth and changed his sorrowful *shimjung*.

Because Jesus realized that the providence of salvation that saves the latter generation humankind would be destroyed if he cursed at this people for Heaven and judged for God, he could establish one standard of salvation. If Jesus had expressed his feeling of being mortified according to how he felt, and stood in a position of cursing and feeling bitter as a substitution for God, this world would have its hope all disappear. This world would have seen its end then.

Because Jesus knew such things, Jesus' *shimjung*, who knew that there was God's will yet to be attained even if he had to cross over the hill of death, said, "Father, forgive them; for know not what they do" (Luke 23:34) to the people whom he should have cursed and fretted, and to the enemies on whom he should have taken vengeance. Similarly, you must understand that it was the moment of anxiousness and seriousness when the second will of providential salvation had just been inherited and started its dispensation. That is how God could establish Jesus as the executor of the second salvation, and to command the grace of resurrection over the humankind.

Jesus, who was faced with such a situation as this, forgot the enemies' nailing him against the cross, worried about God's *shimjung* reminiscing on the history, was concerned about the posterity of the future and forgot his blood and flesh being shed and torn apart. Further, bearing Heaven's historical sorrowful *shimjung* on its behalf, taking on the historical God's resentment and the responsibility for the historical salvation, Jesus made an appeal saying, "Heavenly God, please grant us redemption!" You should become the people who can think of the *shimjung* that was gradually stopping Jesus Christ, who was in such a situation.

The life of Jesus who, after having been born of a human for the sake of all humanity, not being able to find even one place of comfort, lamentably, being driven hither and thither, like a lonely orphan, walked the lonely path like a driven exile. As we think of this one fact that such a life ended as a death on a cross at the top of Calvary in the end, we have to try to imagine how God's *shimjung*, looking at this, could have felt! God's sorrow would have made Him wish to knock the bottom out of Heaven and earth. Since it is written in the Scripture that the whole Heaven and earth was dark for three hours at the time of Jesus' death, it is to indicate that God bore a suffocating *shimjung* looking at the scene of Jesus being offered as a sacrifice on the road of death at Golgotha, in spite of Jesus being the son whom God had waited trusting for 4,000 years, and Jesus being the second Adam raised by God to restore Adam who had been lost for 4,000 years. You should understand God's sorrowful and agonizing *shimjung* in this manner.

Because Jesus who knew this understood that God's sorrow is greater than his sorrow, God's pain is greater than his pain and realized that God's will to restore the people of the nation even if they were being distrustful is yet to be attained, Jesus in spite of all could become a sacrifice of tame submission saying, "My death is insignificant." You must learn about Jesus who was filled with *shimjung* of this kind of tame obedience and filial piety.

Though Jesus died in this manner, there was absolutely no one who consoled Jesus in his death, and attended Jesus' dead body as God's son. Furthermore, the Roman soldiers who treated Jesus as they pleased, held up their spears in the end and thrust them into Jesus' heart. You must learn about Jesus' heart that became the target of thrusting this way. You should stop to think about Jesus' heart, which stood before the cruel enemies who were determined not to leave even one drop of blood in Jesus' heart, even after all blood had been drained out.

God's and Jesus' Wish for the Faithful Believers in the Final Days

What then was God's *won han* and sorrow for? Who would be the one who can represent the life of Jesus Christ who had lived on the earth, who can feel the heart of Jesus Christ who had testified to God's will like his own heart and can inherit Jesus' will in his place? God wishes to see such a person appear. Similarly, after losing the first chosen people of Israel, Jesus rose from the dead, pushing the grave open three days after his death and unfolding the gospel campaign for the sake of salvation of the second Israel. You should know that the people who were restored in this manner are the Christians scattered all over the world today.

Who are the Christians of the world today? They are the second Israel who is to restore the mistakes of the first Israel, and become the second chosen people.

In the meantime, because this one hope and the will of salvation are left to be fulfilled before these people and before the humanity, Jesus as well as God has unfolded the dispensation to attain the one will for which Jesus prayed on the cross. Now with who is this hope going to stop being a mere hope? You must realize that the stopping point is you who are the second Israel today.

We of today should restore the collapsed Israel that was to appear representing the 4,000-year-old history into a restored Israel, and the Israel that was rejecting Jesus into an Israel that welcomes Jesus. Although the Israel that proscribed Jesus who had represented God's *shimjung* has collapsed, only when we who are the second Israel today can undo the ill feeling derived from the unjust treatment in place of God, will we be able to receive the returning Lord. Heaven is demanding this.

What then would be the greatest request directed to the faithful believers in the final days? Who would be the person that can receive the returning Messiah? It will be the son or daughter who feels and experiences the internal conditions of that throbbing heart of Jesus who bore fretful a *shimjung*. Only when such sons and daughters come into being on this earth can Jesus Christ's *han* be resolved and God's grief and resentment liquidated. Only then, you should realize, can humankind receive a single day of bliss.

Although Jesus regained the single day of resurrection, and he met, even after the resurrection, with the disciples who had proscribed, he did not rejoice. Even when Mary Magdalene, after the resurrection, tried to grab Jesus as she met him, he told her not to do so.

Though it was one blissful day, and one joyful moment, because they were ignorant of that background fact of historical sadness linked together, they were not able to establish one condition of bliss before Jesus for him. By understanding this, and by transcending Mary's *shimjung* who tried to grab Jesus after the resurrection, you should fathom Jesus' internal *shimjung* and see through his heart. By doing so, you should cultivate the qualification of being a victor who, after developing the qualification of being one central character, takes Heaven and earth upon his shoulder. You should become the people who possess God's *shimjung* and Jesus Christ's *shimjung*, which can tread upon any kind of Satan in the human world and step forward before Heaven.

Since Jesus offered the sacrifice of blood to fulfill the mandate of Abel's blood in history, what will we have to do after that? Without putting an end to the fact that Jesus shed blood, by repossessing our minds and bodies as the blood of God's living beings, we must become the qualified people having the heavenly *shimjung* that can work through that blood.

You should understand Jesus' *shimjung* which bore the forgiving heart again, upon being faced with those who had proscribed. You should understand the *shimjung* that, when the disciples who had come forth with a determination to pin the faith upon each other's sleeve and to go the road of life and death, being unified whether to die or to live, came forward proscribing him, treated them with a magnanimity right then and there and forgave them, rather than cursing, even if he himself had to go through the hill of death instead. You also should be able to feel Jesus' *shimjung* who, rather than ascending to Heaven directly in solitude with a heart of bliss after resurrecting, leaving behind all the disciples who proscribed him, came to see the disciples who had rejected him.

The Starting Point of Dissolution of Historical Anguish of Resentment

From where then should the dissolution of historical anguish of resentment start today? You should realize that it starts from the point where you console Jesus in his sorrowful *shimjung* and make him into a joyful *shimjung*. If there is a person who grieves on the earth today, you should become the ones who can grab him and feel sad.

As you come to look at the Christians scattered throughout the world who are in the position of the chosen, second Israel on the earth, you should realize that the heartrending situation of Jesus Christ, who, by winning the hearts of the chosen Israel again and building the God's altar, had to offer a living sacrifice, remains being congested as the historical *won han*. Further, you should become the people who feel and experience the situation of Jesus Christ who became the protector of these people after mobilizing the second Israel who is scattered throughout the world today, who became the representative fighter for these people, and who battled with Satan for these people. Only when you become believers who feel and experience *shimjung* of this kind, can you inherit Jesus Christ's mission.

By desperately defending the footsteps of Jesus Christ who stepped forth after giving up everything, you should become the people who can beat off Satan's temptation, similar to that Jesus received in the wilderness, traps similar to that concerning

what are Caesar's or the spear hacking of the Roman soldiers, and reap the victory. There should have been one comrade who would fulfill the mission like this. At the same time there should have been one family, one tribe, one society, one nation and one world that could attend Jesus. Where were they?

Today, we should be united. The time has come when we have to climb, stepping over denominational divisions, and must unite in place of God's *shimjung*. The time has arrived when you have to possess the substantial entity of Jesus Christ after passing through the words. The substantial entity of Jesus Christ was based on the foundation of the words of the Old Testament. Because the Israelite people did not know that Jesus was the gate of the substantial entity to be passed through, you should know that their foundation folded. Further, you should be aware that the era in which you must pass with the substantial entity of Jesus Christ is approaching, having exceeded the era when you pass through with the words of the New and Old Testaments.

What was the source of Eden's *won han*? Although the fact that the words got lost surely served the purpose of being the condition of *won han*, the greater *won han* was the fact that the substantial entity was lost. Who then is going to climb, stepping onto the words, and open the gate for the passage through the substantial being? This is the problem. Since there is no gate, you must understand that today we carry the mission to become the stone of this gate and build this gate.

God does not attach importance only to the words. More than the Old and New Testaments, namely, the words of the Holy Bible that hundreds of millions of people are reading, the greater importance is given to the one son who passed through these words. What kind of man is that son? He is not a man who knows the words intellectually, but a man who knows by heart and body. The era of knowing intellectually has passed. The time when the substantial sacrificial offering that knows the words by heart and body and can fight against Satan, even by himself, representing God is approaching.

Jesus passed through thirty years of life for one human being to be able to represent the words, even if he or she has to sweep aside the words of the Old Testament to dissolve God's fretful *shimjung*. It was a life course in which he toiled, by being unified with God's *shimjung*, to build on earth this one gate that no one could separate, and a course of struggle for the sake of finding one person who has the qualification like this. When he came to be faced with the fate of having to die because there was no person like this, Jesus left the words of *won han* by saying, "I am the bridegroom, you are the brides."

Who is going to dissolve this *won han* today? Although Jesus strove and toiled to dissolve God's *han*, he died without fulfilling this task.

Now, today facing the end of the 6,000-year history, who will be the bride on this earth who, after inheriting that work of dispensation, will strive to carry out this mission and dissolve the *han* of God and Jesus? That bride will not be the person who only knows of the Old and New Testament, nor some theologian of today either.

Jesus Christ endured hidden sorrow and received rejection that no one knew of for thirty years for the sake of God. Jesus, who had fought Satan without eating for forty days, stepped forward to embrace again the disciples who betrayed him, even after they had pledged to die together when it was time to die and to live together when it was time to live. It would not have occurred to humans to wish to see him even in dreams, but Jesus visited again to see the disciples after the resurrection. Such was Jesus Christ who represented God's *shimjung* in this manner. You should not attempt to sell him away.

Where is the second Israel, the Christians, who are to represent him and are now scattered throughout the world, headed? Since all of the Sadducees and Pharisees, who had been setting up denominations, ended up not accepting Jesus, you of today should become the people who rise, and go beyond such denominational divisions.

Let's Be the True Son and Daughter Who Dissolve God's Han

You should become a substantial sacrificial being who rises, stepping beyond such denominations for the Father's words, like the way God received Jesus' sacrificial offering. Despite it being time for a substantial entity of living sacrifice, unified with the *shimjung* of Jesus and God, whose hearts are contiguous to each other, to emerge above the denomination that represented this people of the nation, this people of the nation and humanity today are asleep.

The world has taken shape through the movement of a heart. History has unfolded through Heaven's *shimjung* and Jesus' blood and flesh. So, today, you should realize that the one substantial entity that can bring forth fruit now is you yourselves.

Only when you become a reciprocating partner who has Jesus Christ's fretful *shimjung* and realize that, can you remain as the third Israel. We can only become the forefathers of the third Israel when we have this kind of determination today. We will also become the children of original nature of the so-called Heaven on earth, namely, the Garden of Eden. Only when you go through all pain that is historical, by being equipped with a substantial entity of the grace of resurrection, and become able to step forth looking for Heaven by shaking free from periodical *won han*, you can then be found and raised as God's son and daughter. Like the way Jesus' life of thirty years emerged as the substantial entity of sacrifice for God's *shimjung* of 4,000- year history, today we too should become God's children who can move if the Heaven moves and rest if it rests, representing God's *shimjung* who has unfolded the restorational dispensation for 6,000 years and Jesus Christ's *shimjung*.

By feeling sorrow then upon reminiscing over the history of 6,000 years, by feeling sad looking at the previously distrustful Israel, and by being concerned bearing the mission to build the garden of repose of the third Israel in the future, we should become sons and daughters who can vow before Heaven by saying, "I will bear this responsibility all by myself," despite whether anyone is going or not going. What is more, we should fulfill the responsibility of a successor who can defend Jesus' footsteps to the last.

You should now understand what the words of New and Old Testament mean. By understanding what Jesus' *shimjung* is and how Jesus' heart is more than the words of New and Old Testament, in other words, by knowing the internal *shimjung* and the external heart's movement of Jesus, when Heaven moves, you too should be able to move.

Only when you act in response to Heaven's motion and rest, and offer yourselves as the sacrifice of victory before the Father for the heavenly principles, Jesus will dissolve the *han* on this earth. God too will be able to dissolve *han* on this earth, and all humankind and all creation, all can enjoy the glory of triumph before God in response to Him.

Please do not think that you are standing in this situation by accident. Please do not think that you have inherited the altar of an inevitable course for historical fate. Only now when you get up, stepping on the barrier of sorrow that Jesus built and crossed at the top of Golgotha, and go up from the garden of Gethsemane to the top of Golgotha and build an altar of triumph through offering the twelve disciples brought together as a living sacrifice, and become triumphant sons and daughters who can subjugate Satan and say, "Father, please receive the glory alone!" will you then be able to become victors who are qualified to be the brides before the Lord.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

Let Us Be the People Who Attend God

Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea - 1958 February 2nd Sunday

[Bible reading](#)

[Prayer](#)

[Sermon introduction and title](#)

[Humankind, All Creation and the Center of God's Hope](#)

[Jesus Came as a Substantial Being of the Word](#)

[The Word and the Incarnation](#)

[The Purpose of Jesus' Coming](#)

[The Faithful Believers in the Final Days Should Possess the Word](#)

[Jesus' *Shimjung*](#)

[The Responsibility of the Third Israel](#)

John 14:1-17

¹ “Let not your heart be troubled; you believe in God, believe also in Me. ² In My Father’s house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. ³ And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself; that where I am, there you may be also. ⁴ And where I go you know, and the way you know.”

⁵ Thomas said to Him, “Lord, we do not know where You are going, and how can we know the way?”

⁶ Jesus said to him, “I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me.

⁷ “If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also; and from now on you know Him and have seen Him.”

⁸ Philip said to Him, “Lord, show us the Father, and it is sufficient for us.”

⁹ Jesus said to him, “Have I been with you so long, and yet you have not known Me, Philip? He who has seen Me has seen the Father; so how can you say, ‘Show us the Father?’ ¹⁰ Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me? The words that I speak to you I do not speak on My own authority; but the Father who dwells in Me does the works. ¹¹ Believe Me that I am in the Father and the Father in Me, or else believe Me for the sake of the works themselves.

¹² “Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will do also; and greater works than these he will do, because I go to My Father. ¹³ And whatever you ask in My name, that I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. ¹⁴ If you ask anything in My name, I will do it.

¹⁵ “If you love Me, keep My commandments. ¹⁶ And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever— ¹⁷ the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you. (NKJV Bible)

Prayer

Please read for me

Father of love! Please allow this hour to be a time when these sons and daughters who are lying prostrate before the dignified presence of the Father can have the sanctified minds and bodies the Father wishes for.

When the Father is in charge, please let there be no one who has a mind and body unable to feel His presence. Allow each of us to offer his or her mind and body to the Father. At the same time, allow the Father’s heart-warming *shimjung* to be transmitted through our mind to our body.

Since Heaven is so sincere now, please let us be just as sincere. Allow us to become the holy temples in which the Father can dwell.

Please allow us to be the people who can shed tears, holding onto the Father who has trodden along for the long period of 6,000 years seeking unworthy man. Please let us shed all false sins. Allow our bodies and minds to be full of love so that we can be embraced in the Father's bosom. Let us experience His piercing, sincere *shimjung*.

Although there are many people on this earth, no one knows of the Father's *shimjung*. Although there are many people who love their own children, no one knows of the Father's *shimjung* toward all His children. Father, please look with compassion upon all the people on this earth who don't know You.

Please look with special compassion upon the thirty million people of this nation of Korea. Father! Your hands of compassion are extended to the people of this nation, although this nation has nothing to boast of, nothing to offer to the Father. Yet since these people are so worried about the Father's difficult situation and path that they really don't know where to turn, Father, please come visit this nation and guide this people.

I sincerely wish and desire, Father, that many proud sons and daughters of the Father will emerge from among the people of this nation, sons and daughters who can unify the minds of humanity around the world, and who can uphold the will of the Father and build the Father's altar.

We know that the Father is eternally concerned about us. If there are children who have a feeling of impatience for the sake of the Father, if there are denominations like that and a nation like that, then the Father's ardent *shimjung* wishes to seek them and rest with them. Please allow us to be the children who can offer our bodies to the Father and whose minds can console You.

By Your presence with us, I sincerely wish and desire, Father, that You will allow this hour to be one in which You will personally and with compassion show us the way to walk, what to do, and the way to fight for the Father.

Since we wish to receive the Father's words today, please do not allow us to remain stuck in any of our own doctrines, assertions, or concepts. By letting us be immersed only in the Father's words, and by allowing those words to become the soil and water that give rise to the works of re-creation, I sincerely wish and desire that You will allow this one hour to be one in which we can be molded into the Father's *hyung-sang*.

Please allow us, as obedient and humble sacrificial offerings, to have the *shimjung* to eagerly await the Father's commands. Then, my Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You will allow the works of re-creation to appear in this hour so that we may be reborn by the words into resembling the Father's *hyung-sang* and *sung-sang*. Please do not allow the mind of the deliverer and the minds of the receivers to remain as two in this hour. Let this hour be one in which we can live and die together for the sake of the one will. Let us listen to the words with a happy mind for the sake of the one will. Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You will not allow any room for Satan to take pleasure in.

Father, I ardently pray that You will give rise to the miracle of re-creation in this hour, so that we may experience that fretful situation in which Jesus had to walk the road of the cross, leaving behind the beloved disciples and humanity. By experiencing with our minds and bodies the *shimjung* of our ancestors, even though their time has long come and gone, let us be able to carry out the responsibility in response to their *shimjung*.

I believe that numerous believers are lying prostrate before Your knees, insisting upon themselves, unaware of this hour of opportunity. Father, please guide them to be able to share in the providential grace by lowering Your hands of love wherever they gather. Allow them to reap a victory. I sincerely wish and desire this.

I believe that the family members scattered in solitude throughout the country are making an appeal before the Father on their knees in this hour. I ardently solicit that You will bestow upon their minds and bodies indiscriminate grace and the hands of sweeping love. Earnestly soliciting that You will allow us the grace of compassion by which we can be embraced in the Father's bosom as living sacrifices in this hour, I prayed all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

I will speak briefly centering on the words, "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me." The topic of my sermon is "Let Us Be the People Who Attend God."

Humankind, All Creation and the Center of God's Hope

There are many people living on this earth today. They live with individual visions and opinions, with various doctrines and assertions. However, there is no one who can step forward with pride before Heaven and earth, bowing respectfully with a truthful mind and body. There is no one who insists upon God and who was sent by God.

Many people on this earth today live according to their own individual visions and opinions. However, if their assertions and actions do not correspond to the will of the heavenly principles and the providence of the heavenly way, then at some time they will surely end up being subverted. We have witnessed this numerous times throughout the course of history.

What must we human beings ultimately seek for? The numerous people who left after having come during history are said to be hoping for a person to emerge on this earth who can step forward insisting that his mind and body represent God and that all his actions are for God's sake. He has given up all of his own doctrines, opinions, and subjective actions. In addition, wishing for this kind of representative to emerge, Heaven has been unfolding the dispensation for a long time, enduring limitless toil and suffering. You should understand this well.

What is the source of sorrow on the earth? It is not because there are no doctrines or men of action; it is because there is no doctrine that can be asserted which represents God's *shimjung* and will. No one takes action representing God. That is the cause of sorrow and sadness.

In order to eliminate the lamentation and suffering which are spread throughout this earth and the human world and all of the bitter resentment that is piercing to the marrow, doctrines and opinions that can represent God must emerge. One person who can represent God must emerge. Therefore, you should realize once more that the time has come for you to understand that this one person is the purpose of the providence. This person is also the purpose of history.

The ideology of creation that God wanted to enjoy centering on human beings, that of living with all creation in Heaven and on earth, was not realized on this earth due to the fall of Adam and Eve, our progenitors. God created all existence in six days through the word. All things were the objects of accomplishment of the word. In other words, all of creation is the substantial object of God's word.

What, then, would all creation hope for after they appeared as the substantial object through the word? They could have hoped for one mediator, one center that would enable all of creation to move if God moves and rest if God rests. If human beings had become such a center, the chaotic history that has unfolded on this earth would not have taken place.

God's hope is to see one existence emerge who can represent Him and who is able to take action on His behalf. God not only wished for this in the course of providential history after the human fall; it was the center of hope that God wished for from the time of the creation. You should know this.

Jesus Came as a Substantial Being of the Word

What is this center of hope like? He represents the word. He is the embodiment of the word. At the same time, centering on God's love, he must become the embodiment of life. This is the problem. Only when he becomes the embodiment of life will he become for the first time the substantial being who can represent God's *hyung-sang* and the one doctrine which can represent God's word. You should understand this.

In the Bible, there is a verse that reads, "I am the way and the truth and the life," (John 14:6). Jesus is the way, the truth and the life. What did this foreshadow for all mankind? This foreshadowed that, although God's word has gone back unchanged to God's spirit without being attained due to the fall of Adam and Eve, because man lives on this earth, God will again bestow this word upon humanity.

Because the word God spoke at the time of creation is connected to humanity, humanity has cherished that word as the one unchanging goal, the one hope. For that reason, a substantial being of the word must come in order to attain it.

Where must the substantial being who can represent God's word go? You should know that the course of the providence is the 6,000 years of God's toilsome efforts to look for this one person. Although all of creation created in five days are equipped with a substantial body of the word, human beings, created on the sixth day, have come along until today not having a substantial body of the word. This is in spite of the fact that they were present before the word. You must understand this. To find and establish a substantial embodiment of His word has been God's fateful course, the course of restoration, and the course of history.

That is why Jesus said, "I am the way and the truth (the word) and the life," (John 14:6). This explains that Jesus was the substantial being of God's word whom God had been hoping for.

What kind of word was the word of Jesus? It was the word Jesus announced by appearing as the one fruit of the heart-warming *shimjung* of God, who had wished to speak to human beings during the course of history for 4,000 years. It was to demonstrate God's fretful *shimjung* before humanity and all creation in place of God. The one who came as the hero of the word for the accomplishment of this was the very Jesus you believe in today.

Likewise, Jesus appeared as the substantial being of the word for whom God had searched for 4,000 years. The word that was buried in God's bosom should have appeared through the world of creation, but that didn't happen. However, with the appearance of Jesus, the word that had been buried in God's mind could be transferred to Jesus' *shimjung*. You must know that this is the most joyful good news for humankind.

What must Jesus have felt when, after appearing as the substantial being of this historical word, he announced the word? In short, what kind of *shimjung* could he have had? Jesus knew that his word represented the will of the historical providence. What's more, he felt the *shimjung* that his word represented what was hidden in God's mind. He understood that his word was the word that could repeat the history of re-creation representing God until God's will was attained on this earth for the whole of eternity.

For that reason, in order to receive Jesus' word today, we must know that Jesus is not someone who simply went through a life time of thirty-odd years. Jesus' word is not a word to explain life in that era. Jesus' word represents the 4,000 years of history, the world of that era, and human history up to now. At any rate, there was no one at that time who understood the value of Jesus' word.

What was the cause of God's lamentation? The cause of His lamentation was the fact that all that was created by the word did not appear as the embodiment of the word. Jesus came as the incarnation of the word of re-creation representing God's *shimjung*. He propagated the word to initiate the work of re-creation. However, there were no people who would come forth before that word. You must know that this was the source of Jesus' sorrow.

The Word and the Incarnation

You must realize that even now the word of God is being conveyed to each one of you. God appeals to you with a heart-warming *shimjung*. For that reason, the heavenly principles get connected to our minds without our being aware of it. Therefore, our minds come to pursue Christ.

That is why numerous people have appeared trying to discover truth, constantly asking, "What is truth? What is the true word?" throughout the long course of history. Likewise, you must know that it is no exaggeration to say that human history is none other than the course of discovering the truth.

Therefore, when Jesus' *shimjung* representing God's *shimjung*, the word that substitutes for the sorrow, comes to appear on this earth, all people must accept that word. It can demonstrate the power of re-creation. Otherwise, the will of Jesus Christ, who toiled for thirty or so years after he came to this earth and for 2,000 years from the time of his death until now will not be attained.

What is the cause of God's sorrow? The purpose of the providence is to find the embodiment or temple of the word through Jesus, who is the embodiment of the second word and who represents God's word, which is the first word. The fact that there is no substantial representative of this third word is the cause of God's sorrow. You should know this.

Jesus, the incarnation of the truth, said, "I am the way and the truth." What was the purpose of these words of Jesus? The purpose of the 4,000 years of preceding history was the embodiment of Jesus. Jesus spoke in order for human beings to become substantial beings of the word like him. This was to be attained only if people came to believe in Jesus' word. Because human beings did not believe in Jesus, Jesus' life came to an end at Golgotha.

What God wanted and what God wished to find was one substantial being who possessed His word, one who could inherit the will from God and to whom God could entrust the will. Jesus was that substantial being. He was united with God's word. That is why Jesus' incarnation was the purpose of the whole history which God had unfolded in the providential dispensation. Then God stopped in His footsteps. Taking Jesus as His holy temple, He was able to hand over the will to the earth for the first time.

How did Jesus see himself? Jesus knew he was the holy temple that God could operate through. If God wanted to operate, Jesus knew that He had to do it through him. Because Jesus sensed this, Jesus realized that he was the holy temple God had been seeking for 4,000 years. He was the foothold upon which God could operate. He was the substantial being who represented the numerous prophets and sages who had toiled to fulfill this one will.

Because Jesus was this kind of substantial being, he realized that as long as God did not change, he could not change. As long as God did not move, he could not move. For this reason, even if all people tried to push Jesus away, he wouldn't be pushed away. In other words, you must know that Jesus appeared in place of Adam at the risk of his life to restore what Adam could not become. On this foundation, Jesus' disciples realized that Jesus' word was the word of God's re-creation.

In the same manner as God operates through Jesus, Jesus operates through a person who resembles him and who walks the way Jesus walked in his place.

God does not belong a certain era; God is historical. He is the God of the period and at the same time, He is the futuristic God. Since Jesus was the holy temple with a substantial body God could operate through, if humankind had become united with Jesus, the whole providence would have been accomplished and humankind could have been united with God.

What takes the lead today in the course of history? Because Adam lost the word owing to the fall in the Garden of Eden, the word takes the lead. The substantial entity appears after the word is found. Then, equipped with a substantial entity, the life of God will move. Where does God's life move? God's life moves in that center where, having found the word, unification is accomplished relying upon that word. Furthermore, God's love will begin to bud after love relations are formed. Only then will the substantial entity of God's life come into being.

The Purpose of Jesus' Coming

Jesus said, "I am the way and the truth and the life." This was meant to show us God's word personally and to show us God's substantial entity. It was to show us God in person. Jesus Christ's was not a life that simply passed through thirty years or so. He was the embodiment of life who appeared resembling the *shimjung* of the love of God, who had loved humankind throughout His toil of 4,000 years.

What was Jesus, the central being of the word, to do after having come to this earth? God had toiled for 4,000 years to establish Jesus instead of the lost word in the Garden of Eden. He was the second Adam, the incarnation of the word. After attaining the word and the substantial entity centering on God's eternal love, God tried to form a love relationship with human beings. Even though God and Jesus were able to be united centering on eternal, true love relations, human beings could not form an eternal love relationship with God.

God's love appears centering surely on the word. Jesus, who was God's word and embodiment, appeared. Yet while the word has remained, the substantial being, Jesus, has left for good. That is why we ended up living in a sorrowful world where we must live centering on the word.

In the end, what do human beings wish for through the word? It is to find Jesus again. Having the word in our possession will not be enough. We must attend the substantial being. However, because there is no substantial being to attend people yearn for that. The earth is to be moved by finding and setting up the one person who is one with God's word. History has flowed forth to look for this substantial being of God's word.

What is the purpose of Jesus' announcing the word? It is to see the emergence of people who can represent God's and Jesus' word. The word that God and Jesus spoke will bear the fruit in the final days. History up to now is the history of the process of re-creation. Therefore, the focus of the word Jesus spoke at the end was, "I am the bridegroom and you are the brides." Yet the person who possesses the word of immutability, who can represent the word of Jesus, the bridegroom, has yet to appear. You should understand this.

God's hope was not for Jesus simply to leave after having come to this earth; neither was it for Jesus simply to propagate the word. God hoped for one substantial being who could represent God's and Jesus' word by qualifying, through the word, to be the bride.

Jesus came to this earth as God's body. Centering on God's life, he was to accomplish the garden of God's love. This was the purpose of Jesus' coming. Jesus' body was the substantial being in whom God could rest. For that reason, just as God loves Jesus and Jesus loves human beings, someone was required who could love.

Because Jesus came with this understanding in his heart, he opened the way for the faithful believers in later generations to be able to become his bride. Jesus is the bridegroom of humankind. Humankind must come to be the bride of Christ. For that reason, as Jesus was so sincere toward God, human beings have to be very sincere toward Jesus. Jesus was to have found a person like this.

Owing to the fall of humankind, the word was lost in the Garden of Eden and so was the substantial being. Human beings should have found the word and the substantial being in Jesus when he came. Yet because humankind killed Jesus, we experienced only the grace of being able to receive the word.

It is a blessing for you today to be in a sphere where you can recreate Adam's *hyung-sang* before the fall by relying on the word.

The Faithful Believers in the Final Days Should Possess the Word

The one who will come as the substantial entity is the Lord of the Second Coming. Because this is the principle of creation, the Lord of the Second Coming cannot come on a cloud. The principle of the rule of Heaven cannot be reversed. Human beings have longed until today for a substantial being of the word since Jesus left. This is the ideal of a Second Advent; it is the hope of the 2,000 years of Christian history.

Jesus stopped Mary Magdalene when she tried to grab hold of his resurrected being. Human beings cannot grasp Jesus in a substantial way. You should understand that Jesus did that because he could leave behind nothing but the word.

Therefore, now you should become the second Christ incarnate who can represent this word and be a representative of Jesus' mind, Jesus' sense of responsibility, and God's *shimjung*. Humankind, including Christianity, living on this earth today can find the word in place of such a *shimjung*. Relying upon that word, they can find a substantial being of that word. Yet they don't know or appreciate this.

This time we should march forward, regardless of life and death, holding onto the word of God. Ever since receiving the fallen lineage by running counter to the law in the Garden of Eden, we have lived in sin until today. However, now we are able to live in joy relying on the new word. All mankind should now march forward toward that world in which they can live realizing the value of eternal life holding onto and standing by the word. You are living in such a time. Do you want to walk this road later? You can't. You should realize that you are living in this kind of fateful, historical moment.

Representing God's word, the collective *shimjung* of God's 4,000 year providential history, and the will of God, Jesus had a *shimjung* of love. He lived centering on God's will and formed a love relationship with God. For this reason, he was able to resurrect even after he died on the cross.

God's love is eternal. God's life is also eternal. Because Jesus was the united being of the word and its embodiment and represented God's eternal love and life, no death or tribulation in this world could affect Jesus eternally. In short, Jesus already had the power of resurrection.

What shall we do now? If there are doctrines we can stand by and actions we can follow, what are they? They are none other than the word Jesus Christ spoke and the evidence of Christ's actions. You should understand this for certain. You should ask yourselves whether you have become a possessor of the word who can represent God and Jesus. You should ask yourselves whether you can be acknowledged on earth and in Heaven.

Because human beings fell, the word of promise could not appear as the word of fulfillment. That is why it is said to be the Old Testament and the New Testament. The word of promise must appear as the word fulfilled. In spite of this being the most serious matter facing humanity today, they don't realize it. This is a matter for the faithful believers seeking for Heaven to solve in union. This is Christianity's problem and it is the problem of the union of all branches of religion.

This world today is a world in which disintegration and factional fighting are taking place. Why do these phenomena occur? When Jesus came to this world, this world was disintegrating. Therefore, Jesus delivered the word to settle this disintegration and factional fighting. However, because human beings at that time did not believe in Jesus' word, the factional fights and disintegration could not be completely resolved. That's why factionalism and disintegration are taking place in the world today. Now the word of completion has to emerge that can get this chaotic world under control; the word which can unite all doctrines and thought.

You should seek for the truth. If you look over the course of the history of this world today, there have been numerous races and many different religions. However, they are marching forth toward one unitary point, toward the goal of unification. Through what kind of word would this goal of unification be achieved? Unification will be achieved by the word of God's promise. Human history cannot free itself from the foundation that God established by the word of His promise. That's why world history has developed centering on Christianity. Now the time has come to unite into one. Accordingly, a new word will emerge full of the wisdom that can unify everything.

Jesus' Shimjung

Do you have any idea how lonely Jesus was? When you think about his saying, "Foxes have holes and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man has no place to lay his head," (Matt. 8:20), we can understand how lonely Jesus was. Jesus demonstrated his tragic feeling through a figure of speech, through symbols, but now the time has come for us to know the meaning of his words. Now the time has come for Jesus to rest. God will rest in Jesus, and Jesus will rest in us. Therefore, you should understand that now the time has come for you to take charge of all creation in Heaven and on earth.

Relying on the word of promise, we will be able to go any place. Relying on the word of promise, we will be able to become one and meet the promised Lord. We will be able to live happily in the midst of God's word, having love in its center. That is why it is said in the Bible that faith, hope and love will remain, but that the greatest of those is love. Now the time has come to find the word that God and Jesus expressed, embracing us in love.

Now if that word appears in reality, all will have to accept it. If you act against the word, you won't be able to feel God's love. However, if God's word, which Jesus spoke from the bottom of his heart, appears in the final days, the person who listens to that word will be able to feel God's love. The person who can feel the love of God will be the possessor of God's love. You should understand that God's word is not to establish a certain principle; it is to create His life and ideology.

Although there are doctrines and principles of numerous religions which profess the truth on this earth today, none of them, even if practiced as professed, will comfort our minds and bodies and allow us to be steeped in the word eternally. Since the love of God, the origin of life in the universe, has moved our mind and body, if the true word of God is revealed, it will be able to settle the fundamental differences in all doctrines and opinions.

What is the word of Jesus? The substantial being, the love of promise, and the life of promise was to be found through the word of promise. By adding the word of truth to this word of promise, Jesus' word enabled the substantial being of the truth to be found. It enabled true love and true life to be found.

Jesus is still praying, even after going to paradise. The reason for this is that he could not fulfill his earthly mission when he came. Originally, Jesus was not to go to paradise. That is why Jesus cannot rest before a hero of the word, a substantial being of life who can represent God's one ideology on this earth appears. Centering on God's love, he will start building a world in which to rest eternally. You should know that until that time, God cannot rest either.

What should we lament about now? We must lament that the word of Jesus cannot come out of our mind and body unconsciously. We must lament that in spite of the actions he took, Jesus could not come into his own on the earth. We should lament that, ignorant of all this, we could not shed tears of pity.

You should become a person who can let Jesus rest. You should become a cell that is one with Jesus. Originally, the Israelites and the world's humanity of the time should have become the limbs of Jesus. Through that, Heaven and earth should have been united into one. You must understand this.

Jesus was a pitiful man. Christians today think Jesus is sitting on the right hand of God on a throne, but Jesus was a man to be pitied. Jesus came with the cosmic mission to build the one ideal world. He came with the word of hope that could move the world and connect it to the top of Heaven. Yet mankind on the earth did not trust him. Therefore, he could not finish speaking what he wanted to say. He could not finish everything he wanted to do. You should understand the *shimjung* of Jesus, who was in this kind of regrettable situation.

To put the will into practice, Jesus propagated the word from district to district. However, people did not trust him. For that reason, God, the angels, and the whole universe grieved in sorrow over the case of one man, Jesus. Yet in spite of the fact that we today are the descendants of ancestors who committed the historical sin of not trusting Jesus, people do not know where on this earth they stand nor where they or this world are going. Seeing this, we today should be able to feel sorrow the way Jesus grieved 2,000 years ago over the Israelites, who were on the brink of ruin.

What is more, you should become a substantial being of the word that is God's last hope. Through the *shimjung* of the heavenly principles, you should become a substantial being who can represent the collective historical substantial being. By doing so, you should be able to say, "Oh, God, who unfolded the providential dispensation for 6,000 years! Please see me and send the Lord here!" Furthermore, you should understand that the question of where God should allow Jesus to actualize his Second Coming is a matter of concern for God.

The Responsibility of the Third Israel

The Korean people today must open their eyes. We have nothing. We are abused by others, and we live in a difficult environment. Yet our minds will have to represent Jesus' *shimjung* and God's love, and our bodies will have to become substantial beings of Heaven. Where would a person who can do so be found? In the long history of 6,000 years, God has not sought you, one individual being. You should understand that God has toiled to restore the whole Korean people, the whole of humanity.

You should become a substantial being who can represent God's *shimjung* when He grieved over the fall of humanity. You must represent Jesus' sorrow and the ancestors' *shimjung*.

The Israelites should have attended Jesus, but they did not. That is why Jesus went looking for Judaism. In other words, Jesus tried to transmit God's word using Judaism as a foothold. However, Judaism put up opposition so Jesus went looking for a family. The family too rejected him. That is why he had no choice but to look for disciples. You should understand this.

Because the chosen race did not attend Jesus, the grounds of God's hope, the road that the world was to take, were broken up. Because the family did not attend him, the road that the denomination was to take was broken apart. Everything was broken up. Who is to know Jesus' sorrow about this? God had established Joseph's family by toiling for 4,000 years. Joseph was a direct descendant of Abraham. Yet where did that family disappear to? Where did Joseph and Mary go?

When the foundation of restoration based upon the Israelites fell through, the foundation of restoration based upon Judaism fell through and so did the foundation of restoration based upon a family. Then Jesus had no place to go. In the end, the twelve disciples also rejected him. Even the three disciples chosen from among the twelve rejected him. Therefore, Jesus could not but be hung on the cross.

Today, you too must experience being pursued, expelled, abandoned and rejected. Through that you will learn about God's grievous situation and Jesus' sorrowful *shimjung*. Being crushed by the race, expelled by the denomination, driven out by the family, forsaken by the parents and rejected by the disciples, you will understand God's mind and the minds of our ancestors.

Although we are a pitiful and lonely group of people the word of God that others are ignorant of abides with us. We should feel this. Then we will be able to represent Jesus, who was fighting for the world, and be able to practice the will. Therefore, don't be discouraged because it is difficult. Since this word you are listening to is the word of God, where that word is present, God's love will move and life will put forth buds. Then you should attest to that word.

Now you should have the love to love the human world, to comfort Jesus who died on the cross and to fulfill the mission of the second Israel.

In order for us to remain as ancestors of the third Israel, we cannot escape the road of the second Israel. In order to save the world, Jesus let the second Israel take the road of the cross after their calling. Jesus' disciples crossed that road and the hill of the word that the faithful believers walked. We are faced with a common road of fate that we cannot but cross.

Faced with this kind of situation, what should we do? Jesus left without being able to express all of God's internal *shimjung*. Therefore, with the foundation of this one *shimjung*, no matter what kind of difficulty comes our way, no matter what kind of rough road lies before us, we must march on with gratitude. In short, we must become heavenly soldiers.

You have to be the ancestors of the third Israel. You are placed in the final days and should understand that the word of the last days is the word of Heaven's love. Therefore, you must understand that if God's word stays on one side and you on another, that is not an acceptable scenario. We will have to become visible substantial beings of God's word. You have to let God's internal *shimjung* become your internal *shimjung*. You must become a substantial being of the original mind.

You must carry out the mission of the second Lord of creation to propagate the word of God. You must be a propagator of the word, a propagator of life, and a propagator of the substantial being. Only when you become united centering on love can you attend God eternally.

This is the standard of the third Israel. Only when this happens can you implant the word, the substantial being, and the life.

You must fulfill the mission of being able to recreate the second Israel by becoming a substantial being of the word who can attend God. You must feel the word upon seeing it and become a substantial being of life and one who represents the *shimjung* of 6,000 years. Only then can you be the sons and daughters who are fully connected to God's internal *shimjung*. Only by becoming such children of God will you will be able to live in eternal glory centering on God's love. You should bear this in mind.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

Let Us Be Israel, the Chosen People of God

Former Church Headquarters - Seoul, Korea - 1958 February 9th Sunday

Bible readings

Prayer

Sermon introduction and title

The Will of God Who Let Jacob Take Pains

The Content of “Israel” Which Jacob Received

Moses’ Love for the People and the Course of Tribulation He Walked

The Responsibility of the Israelites With Respect to Moses

The Significance of the Trial and Ordeal

God’s Hope Regarding Christian Believers

The Qualifications of the Master of the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth

The Position of Christians Faced With the End of the World

The Faith that Can Cast Off the Yoke of Satan’s Ridicule

The Way to Win Satan’s Trial

The Way to Become the Ancestor of the Third Israel

Prayer

Genesis 32:1-28, Acts 1:6-11

¹ So Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him. ² When Jacob saw them, he said, “This is God’s camp.” And he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

³ Then Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother in the land of Seir, the country of Edom. ⁴ And he commanded them, saying, “Speak thus to my lord Esau, ‘Thus your servant Jacob says: “I have dwelt with Laban and stayed there until now.

⁵ I have oxen, donkeys, flocks, and male and female servants; and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find favor in your sight.” ’ ”

⁶ Then the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, “We came to your brother Esau, and he also is coming to meet you, and four hundred men are with him.” ⁷ So Jacob was greatly afraid and distressed; and he divided the people that were with him, and the flocks and herds and camels, into two companies. ⁸ And he said, “If Esau comes to the one company and attacks it, then the other company which is left will escape.”

⁹ Then Jacob said, “O God of my father Abraham and God of my father Isaac, the LORD who said to me, ‘Return to your country and to your family, and I will deal well with you’: ¹⁰ I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies and of all the truth which You have shown Your servant; for I crossed over this Jordan with my staff, and now I have become two companies. ¹¹ Deliver me, I pray, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau; for I fear him, lest he come and attack me and the mother with the children. ¹² For You said, ‘I will surely treat you well, and make your descendants as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.’ ”

¹³ So he lodged there that same night, and took what came to his hand as a present for Esau his brother: ¹⁴ two hundred female goats and twenty male goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams, ¹⁵ thirty milk camels with their colts, forty cows and ten bulls, twenty female donkeys and ten foals. ¹⁶ Then he delivered them to the hand of his servants, every drove by itself, and said to his servants, “Pass over before me, and put some distance between successive droves.” ¹⁷ And he commanded the first one, saying, “When Esau my brother meets you and asks you, saying, ‘To whom do you belong, and where are you going? Whose are these in front of you?’ ¹⁸ then you shall say, ‘They are your servant Jacob’s. It is a present sent to my lord Esau; and behold, he also is behind us.’ ” ¹⁹ So he commanded the second, the third, and all who followed the droves, saying, “In this manner you shall speak to Esau when you find him; ²⁰ and also say, ‘Behold, your servant Jacob is behind us.’ ” For he said, “I will appease him with the present that goes before me, and afterward I will see his face; perhaps he will accept me.” ²¹ So the present went on over before him, but he himself lodged that night in the camp.

²² And he arose that night and took his two wives, his two female servants, and his eleven sons, and crossed over the ford of Jabbok. ²³ He took them, sent them over the brook, and sent over what he had. ²⁴ Then Jacob was left alone; and a Man wrestled with him until the breaking of day. ²⁵ Now when He saw that He did not prevail against him, He touched the socket of his hip; and the socket of Jacob’s hip was out of joint as He wrestled with him. ²⁶ And He said, “Let Me go, for the day breaks.”

But he said, “I will not let You go unless You bless me!”

²⁷ So He said to him, “What is your name?”

He said, “Jacob.”

²⁸ And He said, “Your name shall no longer be called Jacob, but Israel; for you have struggled with God and with men, and have prevailed.” **(NKJV Bible)**

⁶ Therefore, when they had come together, they asked Him, saying, “Lord, will You at this time restore the kingdom to Israel?” ⁷ And He said to them, “It is not for you to know times or seasons which the Father has put in His own authority. ⁸ But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth.”

⁹ Now when He had spoken these things, while they watched, He was taken up, and a cloud received Him out of their sight. ¹⁰ And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as He went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel, ¹¹ who also said, “Men of Galilee, why do you stand gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, who was taken up from you into heaven, will so come in like manner as you saw Him go into heaven.” (NKJV Bible)

Prayer

Please read for me

Please allow these sons and daughters who lay prostrated here to see for ourselves whether our own minds and bodies are in darkness. Please guide us not to have a self-centered mind or a mind full of doubt. Please allow us to be true sons and daughters who can comfort the Father's *shimjung*. You toiled solely to seek us. Let God's internal mind embrace our pitiful bodies.

If we are to feel sorrow, then please allow us to feel the sorrow of the 6,000 year history. If we are to be subjected to privations, then please allow us to endure the privations of 6,000 years. Father! Please allow us not to betray the Father while we live on this earth. Guide us not to have our bodies bound by the chains of Satan and therefore create a condition of sadness. Beloved Father, I pray this with a sincere heart.

Now, since Your sons and daughters have gathered together and You are the master here, please do not allow their minds and bodies to wander about at will. I sincerely wish and desire that You will allow this hour to be one in which we rely only upon the Father, when we feel the *shimjung* of the Father's compassion deep in our hearts and are able to be embraced in the bosom of the Father's love.

Through the word we just read, we understand that Jacob is the standard for our faith. Please allow us to follow the faithfulness of Jacob, who risked his life laboring for the sake of the one will. I pray You will allow us to experience his *shimjung*. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You will allow us to return glory to the Father by having our footsteps and our minds represent the Father's will and defend the way of the Father's will to the death.

Please let us reveal the Father's power by meekly obeying the word the Father commands. Since we are exposed as insufficient before the Father, please watch over us with eyes like a flame. If You find some inadequacy, Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will forgive us for that.

In the midst of this race, which is caught up in darkness, there are sons and daughters who are wandering around because they do not know which way to go and where is the way of life. Therefore, beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You will guide these people and bestow upon us the grace that You would grant in the final days. Allow us to be the people who can attest to the word of life before the race.

Through this pitiful race, please let all humankind in the world kneel down before the Father and make Satan submit on this earth. Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You will let us be filled with victorious excitement and happiness in relationship to Satan.

With You alone in charge, please allow this hour to be one in which we clear away all sins with the Father's precious word and find the road of life. Ardently soliciting that the Father will personally govern our minds and bodies with firmness, I prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.

Please read for me

The title of the sermon about which I would like to share my thoughts with you is "***Let Us Be Israel, the Chosen People of God.***" I will speak briefly upon this subject.

The story of Jacob is recorded in Genesis. He was tested representing Heaven even after he had gone through a course of atrocious troubles. During the course of those trials, Jacob kept in his heart the thought that he was the blessed, chosen person. He fought to the finish with an angel who was trying to hold that will in check. He then won the victory and was granted entry into the realm of a person chosen by God. Because Jacob attained victory after struggling against all kinds of difficulty centering on God's will, God granted him the name "Israel." We use the word "Israel" frequently today.

This is not a simple noun. This word represented an historical life. This is the noun of victory that concluded the 2,000 year history from Adam to Jacob. We should not forget this. Furthermore, we must realize that after setting up Jacob and granting him the blessing to be called Israel, God felt happiness. At the same time, He was sad.

The Will of God Who Let Jacob Take Pains

The reason God carried out the dispensation of toiling for several thousand years looking for Jacob is because Adam, the ancestor, had fallen. Owing to his fall, Adam lost the blessing God gave. That blessing had to be recovered, but the historical course of recovering God's lost blessing was indescribably sorrowful. You must understand that the God who blessed Jacob with the name Israel had this kind of sorrowful *shimjung*.

When God granted the blessing of "Israel", the word was not to be limited to the one generation of Jacob. It represented the ideology and ideal of the whole creation. This one word was fraught with God's *shimjung* in its entirety.

Jacob was exhausted from toiling for several decades at Laban's house. He had come through a difficult life course to establish the land of Canaan God had granted. Then he went looking for Esau in the country of Edom, losing everything he had for the sake of carrying out the will of Heaven, which had blessed him through the uplifted hands of Isaac.

However, the homeland he returned to was not the original homeland in which he could have had joy in his own time. It could not be the seat of joy for him. Even as he was going back to see his homeland, for which he felt affection, and his brother, Jacob was anxious and worried. You must not forget that this is not a state of affairs only Jacob, one individual, had to endure. This is a course all of humanity must walk.

The Jordan and Jabbok Rivers blocked the road that led to Jacob's hometown. With the blessed land in front of him, Jacob could not sleep. Instead, he had to pray shedding tears. The ancestors had left behind this state of affairs. This was the situation of God, who was conducting the providence of the heavenly principles. We should know that Jacob felt this in his heart more deeply than anyone else.

This situation was not limited to Jacob's generation. It recurred in the course of the history of the chosen Israelites. All the prophets and sages who appeared in association with God's will had to bear this kind of *shimjung*. In order to enter into the bosom of the Father, they had to cross the hill of struggle with a barrier of darkness in front of them. You should bear this in mind.

God granted the blessing through the hands of Isaac and urged Jacob to abandon everything and go back to his homeland. Why could God not make Jacob's path smooth? Why did He let the kind of heartless circumstance develop in which He sent an angel and let the angel hurt Jacob? Why did He not give a word of advice to Jacob who was appealing all night before Heaven, bearing the will of the heavenly principles with a fretful *shimjung* on the banks of the Jabbok River?

We should not forget today that this was an indescribable state of affairs and a fretful *shimjung* of vicissitudes incomprehensible to man. As he returned to see the homeland God had granted, Jacob's road was a wilderness one. We must realize through the course Jacob walked that there are twists and turns like this in the course we walk today.

Why could Heaven not help but pose these kinds of circumstances? Needless to say, selecting one person and setting him up is the will of God's providence. Yet establishing a foothold behind the scenes through which people can push out Satan is a more important will of providence. These are the kinds of ups and downs whereby God could demolish a wall of turns and twists in the invisible world humans know nothing about, but which God and Satan know well. In order to set up such conditions, Heaven could not help but put Jacob through extraordinary circumstances. You must understand this.

From the day he was blessed by Isaac until he returned to the homeland where Esau lived, Jacob did not have one day of happiness. This shows us that if a person receives God's blessing representing God's will, he cannot but go through a life course of anxiety until he settles all before Heaven and earth from the position of a sacrificial offering.

Because such a course of history remains, when you march forward today bearing the responsibility, you will have to go to the enemy's world as Jacob did and walk the course of struggle where you too fight alone in a difficult environment.

If Jacob had fallen down exhausted in the course of the struggle, then the name Israel would not have been given to him. The grace of blessing through the name Israel would have had nothing to do with Jacob. In order to attain the blessing Heaven had bestowed through the hands of Isaac, Jacob rendered devoted service toward Heaven with a burning *shimjung* that could overcome any difficulty or hardship. You should understand that was how he built a victorious foothold after fighting valiantly in a wrestling match with an angel at the Ford of the Jabbok River.

The Content of "Israel" Which Jacob Received

You should know that Jacob was a representative heavenly soldier who, centering on the word Heaven granted, walked the road of fierce struggle not to lose it, even at the risk of his life.

What forewarned this? Ancestral Adam and Eve should have been obedient to God's word to the end in order to bring in the day of hope. However, they weren't. In order to restore this one fact through indemnity, there had to be someone who would defend God's word to the death, unlike Adam. You should understand that Jacob, who received the call from Heaven, was exactly such a person.

Jacob came to be in the position of receiving a heavenly trial. He never relaxed his mental vigilance for a moment. You should know this. He firmly believed in the word of blessing from God and kept a firm conviction not to retreat before the fight ended, even if he were to lose an arm. Only after gaining victory in a battle like this was the blessing of being named Israel granted. You should not forget that this became the victorious foundation for the Israelites.

Why was Jacob placed in this kind of situation? This was on account of the human ancestors, Adam and Eve, distrusting God's word and betraying Him. Their descendants had to believe in God to the end centering on the word, even if God forsook them. Because Jacob maintained faith to the end, centering on the word from a position like this, he was able to surmount all pretexts for Satan's ridicule.

If the angel had not appeared to Jacob, who was keeping vigil at the side of the Jabbok River in place of God, Jacob would have had to receive a trial from Satan. In order to reveal a representative too trustworthy for Satan to ridicule, who could fight centering on the word, God sent an angel to Jacob and let them fight all night long.

Harboring a will to fulfill absolutely the will that was bestowed upon him, Jacob fought at the risk of his life to beat off the angel. Before someone like this, Satan could not dare pose a pretext for ridicule and could not make any excuses. Because this kind of victory was attained on the banks of the Jabbok River, Heaven was able to inspire Esau, who was the object of the second trial, and subjugate him before Jacob. You should understand this.

The name of Israel, established through Jacob, and the base of Israel established in recognition of Jacob's services were not to be blessings for the one generation of Jacob. The name was for the formulation of a national level, state level, and world level Israel after the individual and family level Israel were started through Jacob. Passing through the course of history, the descendants of Jacob should have realized and believed that this was the will of God.

Yet the descendants of Jacob have gone along believing that the blessing extended by virtue of Jacob belonged only to them. You should know that today the Israelites, who were covered with the glory of being chosen, are scattered without a trace of their former glory.

Moses' Love for the People and the Course of Tribulation He Walked

Although Jacob had formed a family in Haran and moved forth victoriously, there was yet another hill to cross: namely, the battle with the angel on the banks of the Jabbok River. The descendants of Jacob did not know this. In other words, the descendants of Jacob had to go into Egypt and endure a nationwide trial in the bosom of the Pharaoh for four hundred years. At this time, Moses appeared. By winning the hearts of the Israelites, he stepped forward bearing the responsibility of restoring the land of Canaan, promised to Jacob in ancient times.

The Israelites had to prepare a nationwide victorious foothold in Egypt resembling the victorious foothold of Israel Jacob had created in his time. In other words, in spite of being utterly exhausted, the Israelites had to establish a victorious foothold like that gained from the battle with the angel on the banks of the Jabbok River in enemy territory. They could not establish this. The Israelites forgot they were standing in a position to pass through the heavenly trial process on a nationwide level.

In order to regain the hearts of the people, Heaven set up Moses and made him prepare for forty years in the palace of the Pharaoh representing the people. He also had to go through a forty year course of a shepherd's life in Midian. Because the Israelites in Egypt were not able to attain the blessing that Jacob, the ancestor of the chosen people, had attained in ancient times on the banks of the Jabbok River, Moses had to leave for the wilderness to walk a nationwide level course in order to regain their hearts.

In the same manner as Jacob went into the wilderness of Haran after receiving the blessing meant for Esau, Moses came to bear the responsibility to re-establish the blessing from God representing the Israelites. As such, upon seeing the people fighting amongst themselves, unable to unify, Moses expressed resentment. Upon seeing the race being subjected to unjust treatment by aliens, he came to fight at the risk of his life against that foreign nation.

The Israelites were to fight against Egypt by following Moses. Instead, they chased him out. This is similar to when Jacob left his homeland after receiving God's blessing. Jacob left the family of blessing and went to a satanic family, Moses also left the people of blessing in Egypt and started off on a forty year wilderness course in Midian. Moses' leaving for the wilderness in this manner was not a matter that pertained only to Moses, one individual.

Why could Moses not avoid a path like this? It was because the victorious foothold Jacob had achieved representing God's *shimjung* had disappeared. Moses felt more keenly than anybody the responsibility to prepare this foothold again on a nationwide level. Moses prayed ardently for the sake of the Israelites, who were experiencing toil and moil in the bosom of an enemy. He prayed more than anyone. You should feel Moses' *shimjung* to the marrow. He never forgot the Israelites in their course of toil and moil, not even for one day, not even for one moment.

Although he led a miserable and lonely life as a shepherd in the wilderness, Moses forgot about his miserable conditions. Thinking of the Israelites toiling under

mistreatment by their enemies in Egypt, Moses shed tears of sympathy. You must know this. Moses' lonely state of affairs and his *shimjung* touched Heaven deeply. Because Moses was concerned for the sake of Heaven and appeared as a representative concerned for the chosen people, God called Moses again and dispatched him to the palace of the Pharaoh.

This is just like Jacob's course when he went with all his belongings to see Esau after toiling for twenty-one years at the house of Laban in fear of Esau. You should understand that Moses walked a difficult course like that of Jacob.

By setting up Aaron and Miriam, who represented the word, and by showing the works of three great wonders, Moses stepped out to look for the palace of the Pharaoh where Heaven commanded him to go.

What happened then? God did not provide a smooth path for Moses. Instead, someone tried to kill him as he retired to rest. Again, this is a course similar to that of Jacob. Moses had to go through the circumstances of Jacob wrestling with an angel on the banks of the Jabbok River, impervious to his own injury. Moses was put in that same situation by God. You should know that after going over this kind of trial without a hitch, Moses met the chosen Israelites again and built the altar of Israel on the nationwide level, representing God and the people.

The Responsibility of the Israelites With Respect to Moses

What can we learn from all this? If the question is whether only our ancestors, Jacob and Moses, must walk this kind of course and bear this kind of responsibility, the answer is no, that is not the case. Not only Jacob had to carry out the responsibility. All the members of Jacob's family had to appeal to Heaven with a fretful *shimjung* and bear the responsibility, even more so than Jacob. Nevertheless, the family members of Jacob did not know this. This was the very point of Heaven's sorrow.

Moses stepped forth to look for the Israelites, trusting the word God had declared in the Midian wilderness that even if heaven and earth might change, His promise would not change. Moses appeared again before the Israelites with a firm resolution and determination. There were not only the trials from God; there was also opposition from the Pharaoh's royal court, like the opposition Jacob received from Esau. You may know it very well from the teachings of the Divine Principle, but you will have to look again at the fact that the Israelites built a nationwide level altar for the second time through subjugating Pharaoh and by bringing down upon Egypt ten calamities, which indemnified the fact that Jacob had been cheated ten times.

If God felt sorrow, what could have been the reason? If God felt sorrow, that sorrow was not because the enemies were evil. It was because the altar of the Israelites who had followed on the road of God's toil had collapsed. You should realize that was the source of God's sorrow, and it was the grief of humanity.

For Moses, who had to go into the land of Canaan leading the mass of 600,000 people, there were yet other trials barring his passage. These were none other than the Red Sea course and the wilderness course. What does this mean? It means that Moses had to pass through his wilderness course of an ordeal on a nationwide level. Moses drove the Israelites along toward this fate.

In the wilderness, the Israelites had to lift their hands if Moses lifted his hands. If he sat, they had to sit. If he went, they had to go. In other words, by becoming the second Moses, the mass of 600,000 people should have represented Moses and God. Instead, they forgot about this. To put it another way, when God pulled them out of the Pharaoh's court, the Israelites considered God to be their loving God and they were grateful. Since there was a solemn promise yet to be fulfilled, they expected Him to guide them as far as the land of Canaan.

Why, then, did this people fall in the wilderness? It is because they did not have the mind of Moses while living the life of wandering shepherds for forty years in the wilderness. Moses had fought with a heart of integrity for the sake of the chosen people God loved. If the Israelites had had even a little bit of that heart, they would not have collapsed.

God wished to establish the blessing of Israel on a nationwide level. His hope was for Moses and the people to become one. However, since they became divided, the representative, Moses, also collapsed. As Moses fell, the Israelites came to pieces. You should know this.

When the people came out to the wilderness and said they were hungry, God fed them with quail and manna. Why did this same God let the Amalekites attack the Israelites? This is because man had betrayed the will of the heavenly principles. Whenever human beings attempt to seek the will of the heavenly principles, there remains a providential condition to be satisfied for God to strike from the opposite side. For this reason, God could not help but attack the Israelites through the Amalekites. You should understand that Heaven had this kind of fretful *shimjung*.

Moses should not have died, and the race should not have fallen and collapsed. This happened because they failed to pass this test. Moses had responsibility toward the race as a guardian, so even though he had not erred himself, Moses built an altar of atonement for forty days after climbing Mt. Sinai. He represented the race that had distrusted, and he fasted and sacrificed in order to restore Israel, which was on the brink of collapse.

If the Israelites had kept the qualification of being the chosen people, then when Moses went up to Mt. Sinai with a grievous heart, the mass of 600,000 people surrounding that mountain should have been diligent in their prayers, saying, "Oh, God, please send our guardian Moses back down to us." They should have appealed to Heaven without sleeping and eating. However, there was no such person at all.

It was not for his own sake but for the benefit of the race that Moses had to fast and pray. Yet because the people were not even dreaming about it, they had no choice but to meet with destruction. Even though Moses faced the peak of difficulty, like Jacob praying on the banks of the Jabbok River, no one could lead the mass of 600,000 Israelites into the right path in Moses' place. If even one such person had emerged and led the nation, they would not have been in a difficult position, but would have stayed in a comfortable place. Since that was not the case, Satan took the people. This is the kind of path our ancestors walked.

The Significance of the Trial and Ordeal

By again setting up guardians, Joshua and Caleb, who substituted for Moses, the second generation was led into the land of Canaan. Once inside the land of Canaan, the Israelites had to make material the ideology of the sacred temple and be united into one with it. However, since they could not, the Israelite people fell down. In the fullness of time, the race which does not unify centering on the word will inevitably be forsaken by God.

Adam and Eve could not become the masters of all creation. All of creation was created through six periods centering on the word. Therefore, when the time to cross the hill of the worldwide level came after crossing the nationwide level hill of the restoration of all creation, the trial of whether or not to erect the word of God will inevitably take place in relation to the number six. The matter of attacking Adam in place of the archangel will inevitably take place.

That is why six centuries before Jesus' coming, the Israelites were tested as to whether they kept to the word of the Old Testament. When the time came for the Israelites to spread the will throughout the world, Heaven struck the people. This is the period when the Israelites were taken captive in Babylon. Subsequently, this race, which had betrayed God in the past, stood at a crossroads where they had to settle the grave issue of whether or not to betray again.

Because they had betrayed Heaven, when this race came to cross the hill of the new number six, Heaven could not help but allow Satan to attack and strike. This is why God allowed the Babylonian captivity.

What should the Israelites have done at that time? Holding onto the word God gave, entertaining the *shimjung* with which Moses looked out for God's concerns and loved the nation even while wandering about in the wilderness, they should have gone to the enemy country Babylon and defended the word to the death. They should have been that kind of race. Since they were not, the Israelites disintegrated.

The Israelites stood on the historical course to restore the standard of the word on the second nationwide level centering on the Old Testament. If they had kept the heart of integrity of being God's chosen people, then even if they were taken captive in Babylon, a new leader like Moses could have emerged to guide them onward.

After the lapse of six centuries, what took place? Just as Jacob ignored Esau's being in the line of direct descent, and as Moses ignored the chosen Israelites because of the will, Jesus came to the earth and stepped forward ignoring the Old Testament, which was the Esau-like word. The Israelites, who were in Esau's position and were to welcome Jesus, could not receive him favorably. That's why the realm of death on the worldwide level has been formed. You should understand this.

What kind of people were the Israelites? They resembled the archangel who tested Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden. Five hundred years ago, there was some attack upon the New Testament. The Renaissance, centering on humanism, caused the feudalistic society centering on Christianity to collapse. The sovereignty of the Papal court crumbled, and it was destined to go through a period of captivity in Avignon, owing to the attack of France. What does this explain? In the course of restoration, the second Israelites should have been formed at the time of Jesus. However, since Christianity, which bore the new mission of the second Israel, could not fulfill its mission, Christianity was struck on the worldwide level. You know this very well from study of the Principle.

The Pope had to repent before Heaven and entertain the heart of integrity that God had established. By upholding this will until the final days, he was to arrive at today. Then at the time of the final days, what will the Popes have to do? They should understand that the established word and denominations will be in the position of Esau, and they will stand in the position of the Israelites.

God's Hope Regarding Christian Believers

If God had a hope, what would that hope be? God's hope is to restore the chosen Israelites, who were revived to represent the lost, fallen humanity of this world. You must understand the providential will of Heaven in wishing to restore the Israelites. Where did the Israelites who were established through Jacob and Moses disappear to 2,000 years ago? They became enemies of Jesus. Jesus' course was such that he had to establish the Israelites and the Jewish nation as the foothold for restoration of the world. Centering on this foothold, he should have unfolded a lightning war for the restoration of Canaan on the worldwide level. However, because of his death, Jesus was put in the same situation as Moses. That is why today's Christianity has been cast into a wilderness age. Like the Israelites who lost their master, Christianity continues on a wilderness course.

Jesus should have restored the chosen, second Israel and the Jewish people should have restored the worldwide level land of Canaan centering on him. Where did the chosen Israelites who bore this sort of responsibility disappear to? Where did Judaism go? With the disappearance of the Israelites, the disappearance of the Jewish denomination, the disappearance of an individual Israel like a Jacob or Moses, and the disappearance of the family of Israel, Jesus' situation became pitiful, and he died.

Jesus did not die because he wanted to. The established theologians today are under the false impression that Jesus could not help but die. After being pursued by the nation and denomination, being cursed by the family and betrayed by the twelve and finally even the three disciples, there was no place whatsoever for Jesus to go other than to death.

God did not send Jesus to have him live his thirty-odd years of life in misery. Jesus was sent as the Crown Prince of Heaven and as the master throughout heaven and earth. He alone represented the ideology of creation. God's loving, beloved son, did not experience hardship due to his own wrongdoing. Because of the ignorance of the race, the denomination, the society and the family, Jesus walked the road of tribulation.

Where would the Israel Jesus was looking for be amongst us, we who committed the historical sin of killing Jesus! You must appeal with your very heart. Where would the denomination that Jesus was looking for be! You should pray with your very heart. You should understand that Jesus came to this earth 2,000 years ago and looked for the Israelites and such a denomination.

Jesus died because the chosen first Israel rejected him. For that reason, by erecting the Christians who believe in him as the second Israel and spreading them throughout the world, Jesus is again trying to make things right. Now is the time.

What kind of mission do the Christians spread all over the world have? Because Israel, which was established after being chosen in advance, was lost because of rejecting and crucifying Jesus, the course for the construction of the second Israel has been left for today's Christians to walk.

What kind of situation are the worldwide Christian believers placed in? It is time for them to unite into one denomination centering on a person resembling Jesus' twelve disciples or Jesus' three special disciples. Since Christianity has lost this organization, it is facing a matter of grave concern. By having each of their positions determined in an organization of ranks centering on the twelve tribal chiefs and seventy elders, the mass of 600,000 people could have passed through the wilderness course. However, the Christians throughout the world, who bear the mission of the second Israel, do not have such ranks today.

Jesus died because the twelve disciples who represented twelve ranks and the three disciples could not fulfill their responsibility. Christianity throughout the world should realize that the time is near to unite by formulating twelve denominations centering on the world's most prominent ones.

What life is Jesus leading now? Because Jesus did not attain all of Heaven's will on this earth, in the same manner that Jacob and Moses had to lead the lives of shepherds, Jesus too lives the life of a shepherd in the spirit world. Since he has been praying for you without rest upon arriving at the spirit world, his life is like that of a shepherd.

What has Jesus done in the spirit world? After gathering the people who died believing in him throughout the course of the 2,000 years since his death, Jesus established the second Israel in the spirit world to replace the one which had been lost. This is paradise. The first Israel who tried to kill Jesus was lost. In accordance with the principle of restoration through indemnity, after his resurrection, Jesus restored the first Israel in spirit by gathering the faithful believers who had come forth seeking him. Those restored people in spirit world are in the state called paradise.

The Qualification of the Master of the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth

How is the world of paradise constructed? The spiritual people in paradise have been left with the unsatisfied condition to establish a foothold that welcomes Jesus on the earth, having received the blessing of being the first Israel. Therefore, all spiritual people in heaven are fated, through returning to the earth, to restore through indemnity the fact that the first Israel rejected Jesus. They must do this by setting up the presently living Christians to represent the blessing of the second Israel and then uniting with these people. You must understand this. Today's Christians do not understand this.

What kind of time is the final days? Just as when foreign nations were attacking the Jewish people who believed in the word of the Old Testament, there will come a time to strike the Christians who believe in the word of the New Testament. That is why secular humanism is striking Christianity. Likewise, even in the midst of Christianity being struck, there must come forth one religious denomination that can hold onto the word. That denomination must be a reformative one.

During Moses' course, when the time came to attend the holy temple after attending the tabernacle, the Israelites did not know that there was a trial yet to be endured, the trial of having to fight in union. During the transition from the age of attending the holy temple to the age of having to complete the holy temple of a substantial entity, a cosmic battle had to take place. Because this battle could not be stopped, today it has expanded worldwide.

In the same manner, you should have the holy temple of the substantial entity ready in the final days. What do you have to do after attaining the holy temple of the substantial entity? You should build the kingdom of Heaven on earth.

Because of their fall, humankind lost the word. Therefore, the word of the Old and New Testaments came out and guided mankind in the right direction. Now the new word will come out and restore the people who are unified with that word into substantial entities. The age of feudalism was the period of putting God first in importance. Then the Reformation came into being. Owing to that, man stopped thinking of putting God first in importance and instead came to think of the possibility of uniting with God. Mankind has passed through this kind of course; now it has come to the age of restoring the holy temple of the substantial entity.

What should you do from here? After passing through this time of centering on the New Testament, the ideology of the Completed Testament will appear on the worldwide level. When that happens, you must become masters who can embrace the world, the representatives of Jesus. To be a master of the kingdom of Heaven on earth, you must become the holy temple of the substantial entity. After that, you must become a master who is acclimatized to the surroundings. To become this, you must go through a course of ideological revolution.

What form would that course take? Since history will reap what was sown today, in the worldwide-level final days, men of faith with established concepts and doctrines will stand in a position where all could betray Heaven. Who are they? They are the people standing in a position like the archangel's. In the same manner as the archangel seduced Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden, in this age of the final days, there will inevitably appear a time when spiritual denominations resembling the archangel will emerge and oppose God's will.

As we realize that God unfolds the providence of restoration in accordance with principles of this kind, what must we do to become the chosen Israelites in these final days? You must make up your mind. You must make a resolution. What kind of people will you have to become? You must fill the place of Jacob. You should become a person who represents Jacob who, having gone through a twenty year course, fought with faith on the banks of the Jabbok River. You should become a man who can represent Moses, who walked on appealing to Heaven, holding the Israelites together in the wilderness course. You should be like Jesus as he prayed in the Garden of Gethsemane, worried about Israel, which represented world humanity.

The Position of Christians Faced With the End of the World

Now then, second Israel, scattered all over this world! Where can you go? The time has come when Christians of the world should appeal to Heaven. In the same manner as the distressed Israelites wandered about looking for a leader, asking who could guide them to the promised, blessed land of Canaan while in the enemy court of the Pharaoh. Christians today also will have to look for the ranks and tribes to which they belong.

The established church will collapse. Only when that happens will it be possible to divide into twelve ranks. Try your utmost to stop it. Because Christianity must go through the fate of the worldwide level restoration by forming ranks, even if it controls a nation, the time will come when Christianity will lose its prestige before the society, family, and even before the individual.

The Israelites formed ranks just before leaving for the wilderness. They waited until the last minute, not carrying out the rank formation when they were in Egypt. The time has come for world-famous Christianity to start the formation of ranks, because the Second Coming for the sake of the restoration of Canaan on the worldwide level is near.

If before his death Jesus had arranged for every man of faith to be able to belong to a tribe by having formed ranks on the earth centered on Peter, John, James, and the other disciples, Christianity would not be in confusion today. The time to get this under control is near. The time may come when it is possible to attest to all by setting up one group who has received rejection from the bottommost position. You never know. The Unification Church may be just that kind of a church. Who knows?

Today, in Korean Christianity, a new denomination has emerged centering on some miracle worker called either Elder Nah or Elder Park. This denomination is breaking the church apart now. This kind of thing happens because the rank formation has to be made. What would be the matter of concern left unresolved here? It is the concept of established doctrine. This is an enemy before God. The concept of those with established doctrine is, "Since I am an elder son like Esau, I should get God's blessing." This kind of petty thought should be discarded. One little mistake and you will insist upon this and easily become like the Israelites who rejected Jesus.

Since we have reached the end of history, how can we get over this barrier now? Who is going to be the enemy? The archangel was the closest person to Adam in the Garden of Eden, and he became the enemy. When Jesus came as the second Adam to restore Adam, the high priests of Judaism who corresponded to the archangel type in the spiritual world were his worst enemies. Because they attacked Jesus after inheriting what the archangel did for the second time, they should go to hell.

In the final days today, teaching professionals will strike Heaven by becoming archangels before the Lord of the Second Coming. However, even if put in this kind of circumstance, the historical fate will go over, uninfluenced by the environment. Who is to walk this kind of road? Men of mission must emerge who are like prophets and can speak the new word and reveal the new end. However, they will receive rejection before the established denomination and therefore will move onto a new stage.

What kind of age is coming at the same time? The age of attack from the spiritual world will come. In a similar way as the archangel harassed Jacob on the banks of the Jabbok River and attacked Moses and Jesus, in the fateful age of the close of the world, all men on earth will oppose. Even Heaven's attacks will come.

The Faith that Can Cast Off the Yoke of Satan's Ridicule

Jesus said, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?" (Matt. 27:46). This was because, as the hero of the restoration of the whole universe, Jesus had to indemnify the fact that Adam, who represented the universe, had betrayed Heaven. Because in this situation Jesus said, "I know God," even as God was saying, "I don't know you," he was able to bring about spiritual resurrection. You must be aware that this kind of crucial historical moment is left for you to overcome too.

Since you feel that the world's fateful close is infiltrating into the realm of your life today, you should understand that this is advance notice of the time when Moses and the race were to unite. This is advance notice of the age when Moses and Pharaoh fought against each other.

Where did God's sorrow originate? You should understand that God feels sorrow not because those leaders did something wrong. It was their followers who made God sad by their mistakes.

What is the purpose of your walking the road others do not know about, this road that others do not walk? By becoming one rank, God can operate. After putting your strength together and uniting, you should become a successor who defends the footsteps of Moses to the death. He had a tough struggle in relation to the will of the heavenly principles. He forgot about himself to the extent of not noticing whether he ate or starved. You also must become the successor of Jacob. As Jesus' successor, following in his footsteps, you must fulfill the mission. This is the condition that enables the faithful believers in the final days to enter into the realm of the chosen Israel.

Because Jesus knew this kind of principle, he said the one who wished to live would die, and the one who wished to die would live. In other words, if you wish to subjugate Satan, you must step over even death centered on God. Only when man can step forward without being shaken even if Heaven betrays him, constantly faithful, will Satan separate from him. Then he will be able to escape from all conditions of Satan's ridicule.

Now you must understand that after spiritually erecting the Christian believers scattered around the world as a second Israel to replace the first Israel that was lost, Heaven will construct the third Israel where these are all made one by uniting.

Therefore, you today must become ancestors of the third Israel like Abraham. You must become ancestors like Jacob and Moses, who was the representative of the race. You must become the representative of the third Israel like Jesus, who is the world's representative. Furthermore, as you look back at the course of the history of God's providential restoration, you should know that you should become the individual and race, the state and the world that can comfort God, overcoming Satan, who ridiculed Heavenly Father in the past.

What is Satan? He is a traitor rejecting God. Yet even Satan does not dislike God. That's why God cannot help but reciprocate with Satan. Satan, too, likes God. Because this kind of condition exists, it could not but take a long time of 6,000 years. In the position of being fond of God, Satan says things like, "Please set me up and allow me to govern the whole universe as it was willed to be governed through Adam. Then I will absolutely obey God."

Through confronting God, Satan has been working to attain His affirmation. He will try to stand in the position where, by objecting to the will of the providence to the end, he will force affirmation to be given.

Even a treacherous subject who relies on the strength of a loyal subject dislikes the king. But this treacherous subject is asking to be heard, after eliminating the loyal subject.

Because the whole world is inside the realm of Satan, if this acknowledgment is given, then it is possible that the whole world can be returned before God. Then why can't God do it? The rule of Heaven cannot be broken. Since God is the God of law, He cannot run counter to order. For this reason, even if He has to endure all kinds of trouble, God does not acknowledge Satan. He tells man, after setting him up before Satan who controls the world, to stop Satan who ridicules Him. This has been God's fretful *shimjung*.

If a man appears who stops Satan from making ungrounded accusations, Satan will not be able to be critical of God. If a master appears who brings out and restores the heavenly principle that the archangel is to be governed by Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden, all Satans will have to succumb. Attaining that does not mean to go to God's royal seat in the spiritual world, as in the case of Jesus. It means establishing such a day on earth. The time to establish a day like this is the age of the Second Coming.

You should not stand now in Satan's position, which is to offer opposition. You should follow the footsteps of God, who toiled for 6,000 years. You who are faced with the final days today should experience the *shimjung* of God, who toiled in the course of restoration from Adam's age, the first start of God's eternal world, until today. You should follow after God. In spite of being faced with a fate of this kind, you are not even dreaming about it. That means the situation is serious.

The Way to Win Satan's Trial

There should be a chosen Israel of Heaven who can say, "God! Please receive glory through me and take rest." Jacob, Moses, and Jesus represented this kind of mission. Only if you become someone who can fight against Satan, after inheriting the struggle that God has had with Satan, will the decisive sovereignty of Israel be set up before Heaven. Therefore, we should bring the war that defamed God to a conclusion. Because no objection can be raised, the war will be concluded. The time when we have to start the construction of the third Israel centering on such people will have to come. The struggle of having to attack the blessed land of Canaan, which was their own homeland, was left to be carried out by the Israelites who were in the land of Egypt in Moses' age. In Jesus' age, the struggle of having to build the blessed land of the worldwide level Canaan centering on the Israelites was left to be carried out. To those of us who have to build the third Israel today, a fierce battle to accomplish it in union has been left to be carried out.

What kind of people must you be today? At the time of the re- organization of the new Israelites, as the chosen people who will be put up before God in association with Heaven, you should willingly become a member of one trio, a platoon leader, a commander of a company, a regiment and a division. Who is going to be the commander of these heavenly soldiers? This is the problem. The time will surely come when this has to be done. In the end of history, all things will be united into one world. Because a mass of people want the unification of thought, and the world on earth is in need of a unification ideology, the time of unification when it is possible to be well-informed of the heavenly ideology will surely come.

What has happened in the course of history up until this time? If two got into a fight, the one with a bit more goodness would win. That is the principle. What is going to happen if the world on earth goes into the realm of one ideology? Whatever has a bit more goodness than the earth will win. This is the age when the spiritual world will attack the earth. For that reason, many kinds of diseases of the nervous system crop up, unnamed neuroses and whatnot. There is no medicine for this. For these kinds of problems you need the tonic of heaven and earth!

The time has come for the spiritual world to attack the earth for the sake of the ideology which can get heaven and earth in harmony. It is the time when men on earth should substitute for God's will on earth. In order to become one, there will surely be a battle. The time of becoming one world after fighting between two sides is the very time of judgment when Heaven unifies by becoming the center. Likewise, in a situation like this, where the spiritual world is attacking the earth, the Lord of the Second Advent is to come with the mission of supreme commander representing the earth.

You who are about to start the course of constructing the third Israel! What do you have to do? You will be able to free yourselves only if you get to know the law of the spiritual world. You have to know the set-up of its chain of command. The army of a nation must know the password that is being used among its own army in order not to be attacked by its own during the fighting.

Now is the time when the password of Heaven is being heard. Now is the age of communication in code. It is the age of communication in the providential code, the historical code, the period code, the humanistic code, and the mission code. In addition, it is the age in which, through a code like this, connection can be made, the operation plan can be carried out, and the ideology of unification on earth can be represented.

Today the established churches raise objections, uttering the names of such as Elder Park, Elder Nah, the Unification Church, calling them a gang of heretics. We can take that. Modern times are such that science is discussing the age of the cosmos. This is the kind of age when an artificial sun is made. Since we have arrived at this kind of age, we should not hold fast to antiquated religious concepts. The one comprehensive Unificationism that can stand up and step over this will have to emerge.

There is a short-wave mechanism that can decode a secret code. If there is one with the short-wave mechanism who can decipher God's secret, he will become victorious. For that reason, when the spiritual world comes down attacking the earth, the method of war will be different. The war will definitely take place, but I don't know its limits. When a war of this kind takes place on the earth, conscientious people at that time will have to be mobilized.

The Way to Become the Ancestor of the Third Israel

Now you must understand that, in preparation for this one day in the final days, history has unfurled until today, sacrificing conscientious, good people. Today, we who are faced with the fateful fall, should look for and enter the last, unitary world of ideology and be able to sacrifice everything. Then we should become true heavenly sons and daughters who, riding upon Jesus' shoulder, can confidently say, "God, please take charge of me." God also wishes to see sons and daughters of this kind appear.

You should heed that the mission to unravel all things in the world of paradise and introduce heavenly life does not rest on Jesus or God. It rests upon you today in the final days. A representative must emerge who can take on all the operational plan in place of Jesus and fight on behalf of God and fulfill the responsibility. Only then can God and Jesus be liberated. With this kind of cosmic mission in front of you, you should find and move forward on the course of the triumphant Israel.

For that purpose, you should find your leader and the rank to which you belong. Also, you should know what kind of position you are in before Heaven. You should become representatives of Moses, Abraham, Jacob, and Jesus, who are unchanging. You must become someone who can receive a respectful bow from Satan along with praise, saying, "Yes, you are God's son (or daughter) who has the qualification to be able to return glory before God on behalf of the ideology of the creation." When you get to command Satan, you will then be able to stand before God representing the ideology of the holy temple on the worldwide level of the garden of Heaven on earth.

Before that happens, you will face one big, fierce battle. Various denominations will attack you. You will be tested spiritually. As God struck Moses, you too will have this kind of course. As the race betrayed Moses, such a course lies before you too. As Jesus was forsaken on the cross by Heaven, such will happen to you too. As Jesus was betrayed by the race, such a course will lie before you. Knowing this, you should not be dispirited when it happens.

God's will is not easy; it is extremely difficult. For that reason, you should not fall down in the course of battle, even when receiving extremely heartrending objections, bearing on your back the worldwide level agitation. Until the world and heaven and earth find one unitary point, you should move forth, fighting continuously.

In this process, please don't bewail your fate like the Israelites bewailed the lack of food and water in the wilderness after leaving Egypt. Please don't complain about no one giving you recognition. Please consider it to be the best thing if you have found and held onto one leader who understands you and who is like Moses. By grabbing and holding only onto God and Jesus, who understand you, and by believing that this is the best thing, if you hold onto that man even if everyone rejects you, you will then inherit what that man is to attain. Only then will you be able to participate in God's glory with the qualifications for being the chosen people of the third Israel. Then you will be able to be the man of God's glory. At the same time, you will be the man of historical glory who represents the ideology of the whole universe. Only if we appear before Heaven representing the world as glorious sons and daughters will God be able to take a rest for the first time.

We will not receive such blessing as the angel gave to Jacob. We will receive the blessings God planned to bestow upon Jesus by personally lifting His hands. In other words, God will bless you who are restored in the final days to be His sons and daughters who represent Jesus, the heroes of the eternal third Israel. He will bless you for the first time to be substantial beings of happiness, glory and beauty that Heaven can rejoice about eternally.

Likewise, by penetrating into the sphere of God's love through Jesus' love, if you attain God's love, you will then be able to become the ancestor of the third Israel. You must understand this for certain.

Prayer

Please read for me

While the rank formation has been done in the name of the second Israel in the spiritual world, Christianity, which is spread throughout the world today, has not been able to accomplish it. Father! Please awaken this race, which is asleep. By awakening the sleeping Christians of the world, formulate the ranks which can replace the blessing of the second Israel on the earth in order that the spiritual world may become one. Please grant us the right of being the chosen people, able to build the third Israel on the worldwide level today.

Please allow us to inherit the heavenly mission to go forward as far as the world through the tribe organized in rank, through the race and through the state. Allow us to inherit the course on which Moses fought. After we inherit the course on which Jesus fought, please allow us to repulse Satan's reproaches and slanders. Going further, allow us to be able to attend the Father. Please grant us the Father's glory. Father, I pray this sincerely from the bottom of my heart.

I ardently pray that You will raise these people to be sons and daughters of happiness who, after receiving the word delivered today, can overcome the tribulation of the chosen people Israel, whom God selected. Please allow these people to accomplish the course of the restoration of the worldwide level Canaan. Now, in the course of the fight with Satan, please allow us to unite and win the victory. Please allow us not to betray the will of Jesus, who is like one center. Please allow us not to make the center suffer.

We know that the race was the one that betrayed Moses, yet Heaven needed them for the purpose of constructing Israel. Now, ardently soliciting that You will allow us to be sons and daughters who will not let Heaven worry and who will more than accomplish the estate of the third Israel, I prayed all this in the name of the Lord. Amen.

[Back to top of this sermon](#)

[Home page](#)

[Resources page](#)

[Table of Contents](#)